

JOURNAL
OF THE
Society for Psychical Research

VOL. XXX

1937—1938

*For Private Circulation among Members
and Associates only*

THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS
31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C.1

All rights reserved

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Report on a Series of Sittings with Miss Frances Campbell ; by C. V. C. Herbert - - - - -	2
Annual Report of the Council for 1936 - - - - -	19
Appeal - - - - -	25
Statistical and Other Technicalities in Psychological Research ; by W. H. Salter - - - - -	34
Notes on Recent Research - - - - -	37
A Repetition of Dr J. B. Rhine's Work in Extra-Sensory Perception ; by S. G. Soal - - - - -	55
Instances of Apparent Clairvoyance ; by C. V. C. Herbert -	58
The Ghost as a Psychic Phenomenon ; by Dr H. Godwin Baynes - - - - -	66
An Ostensibly Precognitive Dream Unfulfilled - - - - -	82
A Note on Tests for Random Distribution ; by S. G. Soal -	83
Some Recent Investigations Carried Out by the Society ; by C. V. C. Herbert - - - - -	86
My Experiments with J. F. Sambor ; by Count Perovsky- Petrovo-Solovovo - - - - -	87
An Experiment with Mrs Garrett, by C. V. C. Herbert - -	99
The Society's Claim for Exemption from Income Tax - -	110
Case : A New Communicator Associated with " Dora " ; by Kenneth Richmond - - - - -	111
The Originating Mind in Evidential Trance Messages ; by C. Drayton Thomas - - - - -	126
Case of Apparent Extra-Sensory Perception in the Form of Extra-Ocular Vision - - - - -	137
Annual Report of the Council for 1937 - - - - -	159
Two Series of Experiments in Automatic Writing ; by Count Perovsky-Petrovo-Solovovo - - - - -	177
Case (Automatism in Finding a Lost Ruby) - - - - -	180

	PAGE
Case : A Dream Suggesting Planned Evidence of Survival -	182
Case : A Veridical Recurrent Dream - - - - -	197
Case : A Dream suggesting Precognition - - - - -	198
From the Research Officer's Report : Individual Tests of Paranormal Faculty - - - - -	210
Experiment in Extra-Sensory Perception :	
I. A Note on Types of Zener Cards - - - - -	215
II. The Fisk Effect - - - - -	219
Witchcraft in the Belgian Congo ; by Count Perovsky- Petrovo-Solovovo - - - - -	230
Case : A Phantasm seen before the Death of a Family Friend	235
Case : A Study in Evidence - - - - -	243
Case : Communications referred to the Threat of European War - - - - -	262
Case : An Instance of Mental Automatism and Apparent Telepathy - - - - -	264
Case : A Forecast by Leonard Communicators on the European Crisis - - - - -	283
Case : A Dream suggesting Telepathy - - - - -	284
Some Early Experiments providing Apparently Positive Evidence for Extra-Sensory Perception - - - - -	295
New Members - 18, 50, 82, 94, 150, 158, 174, 194, 210, 230, 242, 282, 293	
Meetings of the Council - 18, 51, 82, 95, 150, 158, 174, 194, 210, 230, 242, 282, 293	
Meetings of the Society - 34, 52, 82, 95, 151, 152, 158, 176, 194, 195, 210, 230, 243, 262, 282, 294	
Correspondence - 28, 38, 101, 123, 132, 140, 152, 167, 187, 199, 257, 274, 288	
Reviews - 31, 39, 62, 90, 103, 145, 155, 190, 205, 227, 238, 260, 277, 305	
Obituaries - - - - 50, 110, 126, 204, 237, 292, 294	
Notices - 32, 50, 66, 94, 110, 137, 156, 174, 195, 208, 279, 293	
Errata - - - - - 124, 192	
Index - - - - - 307	

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

WEDNESDAY, 27 January, 1937, at 5.30 p.m.

WHEN A PAPER ON

“A REPETITION OF DR J. B. RHINE'S WORK
IN EXTRA-SENSORY PERCEPTION”

WILL BE READ BY

MR S. G. SOAL

N.B.—No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Tea will be served from 4.45 p.m., to which Members and Associates are invited.

REPORT ON A SERIES OF SITTINGS WITH
MISS FRANCES CAMPBELL

BY C. V. C. HERBERT

THE Society held a series of nine sittings with Miss Frances Campbell during the early part of 1936. The sitters were the following : Professor Broad, The Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, Mr Kenneth Richmond, Mrs Kenneth Richmond, Mrs Salter, Admiral Strutt, Miss Nea Walker, "Miss Milton", and "Dr Davison". The two last are pseudonyms, the real names of the sitters being, of course, known to the Society. Dr Davison is the same as the person designated by that name in the records of the Compton Case [Walker : *Through a Stranger's Hands*, p. 272, 1935]. So far as is known, none of the sitters was previously known to Miss Campbell, who was not, of course, given their names ; though the possibility of her having recognized them must not be excluded in considering the results. Except in the case of Miss Milton's sitting, a stenographic record was taken by Miss Horsell.

Professor Broad's sitting provides little of any evidential value. A great many mistakes were made in the process of constructing "communicator personalities", but one section of the record is worth noting as possibly showing paranormality :

MISS CAMPBELL : Have you got two watches on you at the moment ?

DR BROAD : Not actually on me, but I keep two watches going and I have usually got one or the other on.

MISS CAMPBELL : Because your father laughs about your ringing the changes on the watches.

DR BROAD : That is quite true.

MISS CAMPBELL : And one is a much better production than the other.

MISS CAMPBELL : . . . And referring to one watch he says that it was lost for some time and then was found, and would you enquire if ever that watch was lost or put on one side and then resurrected.

DR BROAD : Could he say which of the two watches he is referring to ?

MISS CAMPBELL : He is referring to the one not so valuable, that one.

Notes by Professor Broad :

I have a good gold watch and chain, which my father would know very well ; and also a very old silver watch with no chain, which

is very dark and dirty on the outside. Within the last ten years I have taken to carrying the old watch in the back pocket of my trousers when I am wearing a pullover instead of a waistcoat. I put on the gold one in the evenings when I change into a suit.

The old silver watch came from the exhibition of 1862. I "resurrected" it when I took to wearing a pullover by day.

Another section of interest is as follows :

MISS CAMPBELL : ... You do not live with your mother, because your father ["communicator"] tells me that you do not live with her, and I must not confuse the two houses.

DR BROAD : That is quite correct.

MISS CAMPBELL : You are not to forget her birthday, so that it is quite close. [Momentary pause] Not quite close, he tells me. Is it true that you do not always remember ?

DR BROAD : I was going to say that is very good. It is the sort of thing I do forget, and it is taken very badly if I do forget. That is quite a good remark. I know the day but I do not always remember on the day.

Note by Professor Broad :

Birthday is on May 22.

This passage is not so good as the one referring to the watch, since a great number of people forget birthdays—even of their nearest relations : and neither passage can be called really evidential of a paranormal faculty.

Two other points from the sitting are worth mentioning. Miss Campbell said, "Were you very nearly called JOHN?" Professor Broad's note to this is, "My father always called me John, though it is not my name. Other members of the family seldom or never called me by that name." Later she said, "Your father is saying about 10 o'clock you have some kind of hot drink, not tea, and this man [his mother's servant] gets it for you." Professor Broad notes, "Every night at about 9 o'clock, when I am at home, he brings me a tumbler of hot water."

Mrs Lyttelton's sitting was, if anything, poorer than Professor Broad's. A number of christian names were given, nearly all of which were wrong (see appendix). Mrs Lyttelton adds the following note to the record : "There are gleams of knowledge and understanding here and there—but it is a confused sitting, and there is nothing which could not have been gathered out of my mind."

Mr Richmond's sitting was better than either of these. A pseudo-father personality was developed by Miss Campbell (Mr Richmond's father is still living) which Mr Richmond thinks may possibly be an attempted Myers communication. Mr Richmond did not connect

this figure with Myers at the time ; but the idea occurred to him later, on reading the record. Mr Richmond notes " How far my subsequent conjectures, as I annotated the record, may be constructs of my own, and how far they may be possible inferences from the record itself, is a matter of sitter-psychology." My own view from a study of the records and Mr Richmond's annotations is that the latter alternative is the more probable. Miss Campbell's remarks do not impress me as having any connection with Myers. Points of interest in the sitting are as follows :

Miss Campbell mentioned an interest in " colour from electricity ", which is correct in that Mr Richmond has worked at the carbon arc spectrum as influenced by the use of different cores. " Colour from electricity " is such a curious phrase that the connection is striking. Miss Campbell said : " . . . and do you go to a big building where there is a great deal of thought and discussion and books ? I think the membership must be confined almost to men." Mr Richmond's note runs : " Possibly the Adlerian Society meetings in Medical Society's rooms. If so books are visibly in the picture and men are in a large majority. Membership is confined to *doctors*, but laymen go as guests." Miss Campbell gives John as the name of Mr Richmond's father. It is actually the second of his two christian names. Later she says that in connection with the father " they " write up 87 years. The correct age is 86. She also suggests that Mr Richmond has three children of which one is a girl and the youngest a boy. This is correct.

Mrs Richmond's sitting was by far the most successful of the series as regards names, seven were given, all of which were significant. Several " communicators " were produced, the most striking being one in connection with whom a gold cross was mentioned. This was very significant for a friend, who died in 1926, to whom Mrs Richmond had given a gold and topaz cross during her last illness. Much of the sitting is of interest and certainly seems to contain evidence of paranormal knowledge. Unfortunately, the relevant passages are too long to be usefully quoted here.

With Mrs Salter, Miss Campbell was unsuccessful in producing " communicators " ; but there were a few passages referring to the sitter which may be evidential :

MISS CAMPBELL : . . . And whether he is suggesting it or it is a fact, at the moment I can't say, but he is showing me a request for you to go abroad, or of some condition to go across water, and there is another person there.

Note by Mrs Salter :

This suggested to me my aunt, Flora Merrifield, who is wintering

at Cannes. At the time of the sitting I had no intention of visiting her, but at the beginning of March she wrote suggesting I should go over at Easter and it now (March 7) seems likely I may go.

MISS CAMPBELL : There is a man speaks French to you. Do you speak French fluently ?

MRS SALTER : Yes, I speak French pretty well.

MISS CAMPBELL : . . . Can you gather why they speak of some old condition with France that might have been unhappy ?

Note by Mrs Salter :

The allusion to French is appropriate. I have French ancestors and as a child spoke French almost as well as English. My French ancestors were royalists and suffered heavily during the Revolution.

MISS CAMPBELL : And February is an anniversary in your family.

MRS SALTER : There is an anniversary in February.

MISS CAMPBELL : And there is a birthday in March.

MRS SALTER : Yes, I know a birthday in March.

Note by Mrs Salter :

My father's birthday was in February. My husband's birthday is in March.

The sitting contains so many mistakes that perhaps these successes may be nothing more than lucky shots ; but the first is certainly striking, and the other two by no means bad.

Admiral Strutt's sitting began in a very curious way, as follows :

[The medium held the sitter's hands for a minute.]

MISS CAMPBELL : Thank you. Now I think you are going to have no sitting unless something very powerful develops here.

ADMIRAL STRUTT : No sitting ?

MISS CAMPBELL : You bring very negative conditions with you, and not negative so far as data or communications are concerned but some barrier around you.

Miss Campbell then began a "communicator" line, suggesting a lady closely connected with the sitter. Although Admiral Strutt did not reject this, it was not developed ; and Miss Campbell began a long "character reading"—some of which, according to Admiral Strutt's annotations, was strikingly correct. There are some 20 pages of typewritten record, of which the last 5 are poor. Admiral Strutt notes on page 15 : "From here onwards there is nothing particularly correct or of interest to me. I thought at the time the medium had lost grip or interest."

The sitting is interesting as being so different in technique from the others of the series ; but there is little in it that can be called evidential.

With Miss Nea Walker, Miss Campbell was in much better form than with the Admiral. Though she started badly—making some serious mistakes with the usual “parent communicators”, Miss Campbell almost immediately used the expression *your group* (“and your mother joins your group . . .”). The word is used twice more in the sitting: “She would like you to know she is happy and safely arrived in the group”, and “There is a group of people; she expects them to come forward”. Readers of Miss Walker’s books will remember that she uses the word group to denote a supposed association of communicators. I do not think the word occurs in any of the other sittings of the series; so, if Miss Campbell did not recognise Miss Walker, it is curious that it should be applied three times to her.

Various “communicators” are developed with considerable success.

MISS CAMPBELL: . . . do you have an aunt called Mary?

MISS WALKER: I have not an aunt, but I know the name Mary.

MISS CAMPBELL: A lady here who writes up the name Mary, but her attitude is that of a relative; knows you extremely well and very fond of you.

MISS WALKER: I know a Mary like that.

Miss Walker annotates as follows: Here begin remarks appropriate as from Mrs White of “The Bridge”. We called her “Mary”, her 2nd name.

The Mary line is developed further, and then “Mary” introduces another “communicator”, recently passed over:

MISS CAMPBELL: . . . Do you know a lady who has passed over recently; she would like you to know she is happy and safely arrived in the group.

MISS WALKER: Do you mean Mary would like me to? What sort of lady?

MISS CAMPBELL: She is not a relative of Mary’s, but she is attached to you very closely. I think from what Mary said she lived in your house. Can you follow that?

MISS WALKER: Yes.

MISS CAMPBELL: And the capacity was in some way dependent.

MISS WALKER: Yes.

This, Miss Walker says, applies to an old family servant, who died in 1935, October. There are many other references to this “communicator”, some of which are highly characteristic.

In connection with the same “communicator” the name John is given, as of a person still living. There is in fact a step-brother of the old servant who is living and is called John.

In connection with Miss Walker herself, Miss Campbell says, "And you bring with you the ability for other people to communicate". As Miss Walker has specialised in Proxy Sittings, this is, of course, extremely apt, and again raises the question of the effectiveness of her incognito.

The sitting, which ends with an accurate "character reading", contains a good deal of material which seems to be evidential of a paranormal faculty.

We now come to Miss Milton's sitting—by far the most remarkable of the series. Miss Campbell began in a conventional manner, and soon suggested a "communicator", who was not, however, further developed at this stage of the sitting. It was correctly stated that the sitter's father was no longer alive, and a suggestion was made that her mother was still living.

The part of the record dealing with this is worth quoting, as showing Miss Campbell's obvious dependence on her sitter's answers.

MISS CAMPBELL: . . . And is it true that your mother is living ?

MISS MILTON: Do you want me to answer ?

MISS CAMPBELL: It perhaps isn't right for you to answer. I don't know, your father points to this side and says "Mother", and then points back to spirit, and I am puzzled. No, your mother isn't living on this earth plane, but there is something still left. I am completely puzzled.

Here Miss Campbell was right the first time, the sitter's mother was still alive; but when the sitter said, "Do you want me to answer?" in reply to the question "Is it true that your mother is living?", it would obviously suggest to Miss Campbell that the mother was dead. Miss Campbell then said positively that the mother was dead, but qualified the statement by adding, "there is something still left—I am completely puzzled".

It looks from this as though Miss Campbell were framing her statements on two main sources of information: one, a spontaneous flash of intuition—what people call a "hunch"; the other, rational deduction from the sitter's reactions. In this case the "hunch" was right and the deduction wrong. Miss Campbell allowed herself to be guided by her reason—though she was obviously not happy about it, and was thus led into error. If this is so, it shows that the "medium" can sometimes be hindered instead of helped by the sitter's answers.

The sitting now took a very curious turn. Miss Campbell turned to Miss Horsell, the note-taker, and said: "You know, for the first time, I find it difficult to give the sitting with writing. You have been terribly good—you have never crossed the vibration before.

And it isn't you so much, as it's the spirit people—they are making a ring round you and they want that pad put down and the pencil, and they want just to talk to you [*i.e.* to Miss Milton]. I tell them mentally they are not good for the purpose of investigation, but they can't put up with that. . . . I am sorry I can only give you this sitting alone." Miss Horsell then had no alternative but to go.

With many sitters this would have been disastrous for our purposes ; but, very fortunately, Miss Milton is herself an expert note-taker, and was able to get down very accurately what Miss Campbell said.

Miss Campbell first gave some accurate details of the sitter's family life, and then developed the "communicator" produced at the beginning of the sitting. In spite of some inconsistencies, Miss Milton took this to refer to a man "who was very fond of me and several times asked me to marry him. This was about 16 years ago ; he has never married. We have never quite lost touch and meet occasionally—perhaps twice or three times a year." In another note, Miss Milton says, "I had been thinking a little of him latterly and had begun to wonder if he could have "passed over" as I had not heard from him for nearly 10 months and as 3 months had gone by since I had written to him for news. On my way to the sitting I thought to myself half jokingly, 'I ought to have brought a letter of his and then I might get news of him !' I was not thinking of him when the sitting started."

Miss Campbell described the death of the "communicator" as follows :

MISS CAMPBELL : He was not in touch with you when he passed out. He passed out an exhausted man, not so much an ill man. The end was quick. You were not in contact with him. I think there was some trouble here [showing chest], though it may not have been known. The wish to go on living had already gone, yet he felt he ought to stay on.

A lot of things were said by Miss Campbell which seemed to apply very accurately to this man :

"Was he at one time interested in writing ?"

[He was once Dramatic Critic to a paper.]

"You have no photograph of him at all."

[This is true.]

"On earth . . . he was nearly always tired and yet he worked very hard at one time."

[The last few years this has been true.]

This following is very impressive :

MISS CAMPBELL : Do you drive a motor ? He smiles about it.

Had you ever difficulty in turning round somewhere? He quarrels a little with your "docking". He uses that expression, "docking" the car. I think perhaps you are a little careless about this and just run the car in at the side of the road. Very frequently he sat in that car and chatted with you while you were there.

Miss Milton notes as follows: Yes, there was a special occasion on which, when out with him, I found myself in a *very* narrow lane—a dead end—with no room to turn. We had some amusement over this as it took me some minutes to turn my big and clumsy car.

We would sometimes pull up just off the edge of the road and sit and talk.

Lately, as he was in poor health, I occasionally took him out for a country drive.

There is also the following, referring to the car:

MISS CAMPBELL: He is interested in the possibility of your changing (1) the car. It is an excellent car, he says, except for the outside (2). You do not get much acceleration (3) on it. Is that true? Then he laughs and says it is marvellous to have it, you must not give it up. He is definitely against the possibility of your giving it up. He says it may take a little scheming, if you make out it is of such use to others you would get it (4).

To which the sitter notes:

(1) Last September we very nearly decided to change the car.

(2) Quite true. It is an excellent old Humber with good engine but is shabby.

(3) True, I have just had to have it decarbonised.

(4) I and my family often say that for economy we ought to give up the car, but then we think how nice it is for my Mother to have it and how much pleasure we can give to other people and decide we must try to keep it on.

There are many other points, given as coming from this "communicator", which were characteristic of this man, and which seemed to show knowledge of Miss Milton's affairs.

It will be remembered that Miss Milton did not know that this man was dead; but thought he might be, as she had not heard from him for some time. She says: "The day after the sitting I wrote to find out something about him and to my surprise received a letter from him. He was very apologetic for not having written for so long. His reason was that he had been very ill and had been run over, which had made letter-writing impossible for a long time."

It seems probable that if the man really had been dead, this "communication" would have been claimed by many people as being highly "evidential" of survival.

Another section of the record is worth quoting in full as seeming to show paranormal knowledge of Miss Milton's affairs :

MISS CAMPBELL : There is some extraordinary thing about a will in connection with your Father. Do you know of some will that must be put into operation now to link up a will of your Father's ? It links up this lady also. There is something your Father has been trying to impress, something that would make an easier working and carrying of it out. You intend to do it but do not actually get down to it (1). . . .

There is some man you have not seen much of lately, whom you have got out of touch with. He is something to do with carrying out the will. This lady would be better advised to eliminate him if possible (2).

Has the lady got quite a lot of heavy furniture ? After she passes out they want you to be sensible and have all the furniture eliminated. It never will be of any use to people it is left to (3).

Although it is not advisable for the lady to move now, it would have been so some time ago, and forcefulness and a little hardness on your part could have brought it through. It would have been much better to have done it some time ago (4).

Notes by the sitter :

(1) All absolutely true. My Mother is in process of remaking her will whereby she can readjust the balance of certain dispositions made in my Father's will, as circumstances of some of her family have changed since then. Therefore her will is to "link up my Father's will". We are going to a new, young and able solicitor for the first time, who should be able to help us to carry this out. The old solicitor who carried out my Father's will was past his work and made things very difficult and prolonged. All this entails a lot of work for me as all our financial affairs have to be gone into thoroughly for the new solicitor. I have got partially through it but never seem to have leisure to "get down to it" and finish things off.

(2) True. We have been lately regretting the appointment of one of my Mother's and Father's Trustees with whom we have lately got out of touch. We have said we wish we could get rid of him—but of course we cannot do this.

(3) Absolutely true. My Mother has a lot of large and very valuable furniture which is to be equally divided between her children. Much of it may prove difficult to deal with and we have lately been discussing the advisability (when the time comes) of selling a great part of it and dividing the proceeds.

(4) True. We are constantly regretting that we did not move out of our present large house when my Father died. We thought

at the time it would be rather a wrench for my Mother, who has lived there all her married life, and out of consideration for her we stayed on. We find the house too large and a constant trouble to keep up. As my Mother is very elderly now it is rather too late to think of facing the move with its upheaval.

Mr Richmond, who has studied the record of this sitting, refers to the "communicator" as follows: "I think the man friend in this sitting represents the best—or purest—example I know of communicator-impulse referable to the medium's mind alone and making use of apparently telepathic data from the sitter."

The remaining sitting to be considered is Dr Davison's. The first "communicator" to be produced was one "William", for whom the initial H was also given. Dr Davison cannot place him at all. Next comes a curious passage:

MISS CAMPBELL: . . . And did you at one time have something to do with things going away; there's water, beside the sea, and watching a lot of stuff coming in or watching it going out.

DR DAVISON: A lot of stuff by the sea?

MISS CAMPBELL: Yes.

DR DAVISON: I don't know quite what you mean. A lot of water coming in?

MISS CAMPBELL: No, no, material or people going in or out by the sea, many years ago, something you used to do. Lots of little journeys on the sea. And you used to inspect or watch something over a short period, and there is a sea captain knew you quite well, but again only in passing.

Dr Davison notes: "All this strikes me as suggesting merchant service—short trips and loading and unloading cargo, and in that sense does not apply to me. But I was in the Navy for 10 years before the War, but not in the War.

Later, Miss Campbell said, "There is something very important about naval conditions. If he ['A man . . .' (who) ' . . . wants to tell you many things . . .'] were to talk to you about naval conditions, would you understand them?" To which Dr Davison, who is a very cautious sitter, replied: "I might."

Another "communicator" was produced:

MISS CAMPBELL: . . . I think he is a very close relative. His underlip protrudes a little bit, definitely, and the nose is slightly prominent (1); and he has a ring that has some significance (2). It is not in his possession now. Has some words or a crest on it that would be known, and he takes out a watch and that is in existence now, but skips some one—almost like a third generation—skips the second, and the third has got it (3).

DR DAVISON : Yes, so the owner of the watch is the first generation ?

MISS CAMPBELL : Yes.

Notes by sitter :

(1) I cannot place him.

(2) Cliché.

(3) I have a watch that was presented to my grandfather (inscribed) and came to me—the 3rd generation and skipped the 2nd.

The following is curious and interesting :

MISS CAMPBELL : You are very like a grandmother ; if you had a much more prominent nose, you would be very like the old lady who is here ; the same expression in your eyes as she has. . . .

To which Dr Davison notes :

“ This is true, there is a remarkable resemblance.”

Now comes a “ communicator ” of very great interest :

MISS CAMPBELL : . . . Can you place a friend who passed out tragically ? (1) Unfortunately he is in rather an unhappy condition.

DR DAVISON : Try and hold on to him.

MISS CAMPBELL : Each time he has made a desperate effort, and knows you have tried to help, since he passed over.

DR DAVISON : Can you tell me anything about the tragedy ?

MISS CAMPBELL : It is something that shocked him in the extreme, which has injured other people (2). Can you understand that ?

DR DAVISON : Yes.

Sitter's notes :

(1) Cf. the Compton Sitting. “ Through a Stranger's Hands.”

(2) Actually Compton's death did not injure anyone.

After this there is a good deal of material about the same “ communicator ” which does not apply to Compton. Then comes the following :

MISS CAMPBELL : And although in a sense I think he was well known, yet he didn't make many friends (1). He seemed to regard you as one of his oldest (2) and best friends. You have something in your house belonging to him (3), something you had before he passed over, many years before.

DR DAVISON : Yes.

MISS CAMPBELL : It was something he had given you.

DR DAVISON : Yes, what ?

MISS CAMPBELL : It stands on something ; it isn't of use. Can you follow that ?

DR DAVISON : Yes.

Sitter's notes :

(1) True.

(2) Not oldest, for I had not known him more than about 5 or 6 years.

(3) The only thing I had that belonged to him was a picture he gave me.

Later Miss Campbell said: "And who is G? Can you place G, because he writes up G?" Dr Davison notes that G is the correct initial.

In connection with the same "communicator", we get the following:

MISS CAMPBELL: . . . Not the honour of position that I have had but the affection and respect in which I was held has helped me through this difficult time. Can you understand that?

DR DAVISON: Is that what he says?

MISS CAMPBELL: Yes.

Dr Davison notes: "I like this. It is almost characteristic."

Later:

MISS CAMPBELL: . . . But your friend's death was a violent one, can you place that? (1)

DR DAVISON: Yes.

MISS CAMPBELL: He has never described it. The guide would help him if he could.

DR DAVISON: Could he tell us what sort of a death it was?

MISS CAMPBELL: It wasn't quick, although it was violent. Can you understand him choking in the throat and gasping? (2)

DR DAVISON: Yes.

Sitter's notes:

(1) Yes.

(2) He drowned—suicide.

There is a lot more about the same "communicator", including many inaccuracies and mistakes, and then, right at the end, Miss Campbell said: "But as this friend left, he put his hand to his head, and said that was the trouble, and he walked away."

To this, Dr Davison notes:

"His head was his great trouble."

.

What are we to conclude from the study of these nine sittings? Are they evidential of survival? Far from it. The information about Dr Compton might have come from the departed spirit of the suicide, but then it might have come from Dr Davison's mind; whereas the information about Miss Milton's friend could not possibly have come from the departed spirit of the "communicator" because, as it turned out in the end, the friend was alive all the

time, although at the sitting Miss Milton *thought he might be dead*. The sitting certainly illustrates the great danger of accepting "communications" as genuine messages from the dead, merely because the "medium" can produce information which it seems impossible that she could normally have known.

This brings us to the much more difficult question of the value of the sittings as evidence of extra-sensory perception on the part of Miss Campbell. Does so-called telepathy between sitter and "medium" really take place? Can Miss Campbell read the sitter's mind, other than by conscious and unconscious deduction from sensory perception of the sitter's appearance and response to emotional stimuli? How far can the results obtained be accounted for by chance coincidence?

These questions are very difficult to answer. It seems to me that all that can be safely said is the following: It certainly looks as if Miss Campbell possessed a faculty, varying very greatly in intensity as between sitter and sitter, and as between incident and incident—a faculty of obtaining information from the unconscious mind of the sitter in a manner not normally explainable. Unless appearances are deceptive, the existence of this faculty should be clearly demonstrable by experiments employing a sufficiently subtle technique. This apparent faculty is so much in evidence in this short series of only nine sittings, that if it is really as extra-sensory as it would seem to be, it is curious that no one has ever been able to demonstrate it beyond reasonable doubt. It may be that confirmation of the important work of Pratt with Mrs Garrett may provide such demonstration. But experience shows that apparently "cast-iron" experiments so often prove to be unrepeatable by subsequent investigators that it would be rash to make predictions in this as in any branch of our illusive subject.

C. V. C. HERBERT.

APPENDIX

SITTINGS WITH MISS FRANCES CAMPBELL

References to names of persons.

In the notes to nine sittings, names of persons are mentioned thirty times, as follows:

<i>Sitter</i>	<i>Name</i>	<i>Right or Wrong</i>
Dr Broad	Charles John	wrong right
Miss Walker	Mary John Jack	right right right
Mrs Richmond	Arthur Ann or Annie William Charles Harry Bill Jack	right right right right right right right
Mrs Salter	John Jack	right wrong
Admiral Strutt	(no names)	
" Dr Davison "	William Gerald	wrong wrong
Mr Richmond	George John Jack Elizabeth	right right wrong wrong
Mrs Lyttelton	Charles Mary John Jack George Margaret Mackenzie Connie Emmie or Emily Edward	wrong wrong wrong wrong right wrong wrong wrong wrong wrong
" Miss Milton "	(no names)	

i.e. of 30 names, 15 are right and 15 wrong.

List of names mentioned :

<i>Name</i>	<i>Number of times mentioned</i>	<i>Right</i>	<i>Wrong</i>
Jack	5	2	3
John	5	4	1
Charles	3	1	2
George	2	2	
Mary	2	1	1
William	2	1	1
Ann or Annie	1	1	
Arthur	1	1	
Bill	1	1	
Connie	1		1
Edward	1		1
Elizabeth	1		1
Emmie or Emily	1		1
Gerald	1		1
Harry	1	1	
Mackenzie	1		1
Margaret	1		1
	30	15	15

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE
CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only." The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

JOURNAL
OF THE
Society for Psychological Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

The Annual General Meeting of the
Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

On WEDNESDAY, 24th February, 1937, at 3.30 p.m.

*To transact the business set out on the formal notice dated
the 16th January 1937, and already circulated*

N.B.—*Members alone have the right to take part in the business of the Annual General Meeting, but Associates may be present. Tea, to which Members and Associates are invited, will be served after the Meeting.*

NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected on 16 December 1936)***Canziani, Miss Estella**, 3 Palace Green, London, W. 8.**Pillai, R. B.**, c/o Messrs Thomas Cook & Son, Ltd., Berkeley Street, London, W. 1.**Whitaker, Mrs J. J. S.**, Villa Malfitano, Palermo, Sicily.*(Elected on 20 January 1937)***Barrow, Mrs Ethel M.**, 40 Weoley Park Road, Selly Oak, Birmingham.**Malone, Dr Wilfred**, 1 Alleyn Park, West Dulwich, London, S.E. 21.

MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 347th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 16 December 1936, at 3 p.m., THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair. There were also present: Mr Gerald Heard, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Mr W. H. Salter, Mr S. G. Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., and the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas; also Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Three new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

THE following Resolutions were moved and carried unanimously:

The Council accepts with regret Sir Oliver Lodge's resignation as a Trustee of the Research Endowment Fund, and wishes to express to him their thanks for all the work done by him as Trustee.

The Council appoints Professor C. D. Broad and Mr W. H. Salter Trustees of the Endowment Fund in the place of Sir Oliver Lodge and the late Mr Sydney C. Scott.

That Messrs Scott, Bell & Co. be requested to act for the Council in the matter of the new appointment.

It was agreed to hold the Annual General Meeting on Wednesday, 24 February 1937, at 3.30 p.m.

THE 348th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 20 January 1937, at 3.45 p.m.

THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair. There were also present : Sir Ernest Bennett, M.P., Mr W. H. Salter, Mr H. F. Saltmarsh, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt and the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas ; also Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Two new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The Report of the Council for 1936 was considered, and adopted as amended.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE COUNCIL FOR 1936

(1) The Council feel that they cannot proceed to give an account of the last year's work without referring to the grievous losses sustained by the Society during the year through death. The Society has lost in Mrs Sidgwick one who, by her active participation in the Society's work from the very earliest days, occupied a unique position among us, having, in the words of the brief notice recording her death in the *Journal* for February 1936, "left an enduring mark both on psychical research as a study and on the S.P.R. as an organisation for pursuing it." Heavy also were the losses sustained by the Society through the death of Mr Everard Feilding, who was formerly for many years a member of Council and Hon. Secretary of the Society, and continued till his death to be actively interested in its work, and Mr Sydney Scott, a Council member, who very generously on many occasions gave his advice and assistance to the Society on legal matters without charge to our funds. Other losses to the Society by death include Miss Melian Stawell, an Hon. Associate, Mr E. S. Thomas, Dr Eleanor C. Lodge, the Rev. Dr Percy Dearmer, Miss Alice Balfour, Prof. J. J. Grundy, Mr F. D. Perrott and Mr Joseph Whitaker, one of our oldest members.

(2) *Organisation of Research.* The Research Committee, appointed in 1934, continues to meet regularly, and its membership has recently been increased. It now consists of the following members : Mr Whately Carington, Mr Eric Cuddon, Mr Oliver Gatty, Mr C. C. L. Gregory, Mr Gerald Heard, Lord Charles Hope; the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Dr T. W. Mitchell, Mr Kenneth Richmond, Mrs W. H. Salter and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell, with Mr Herbert, who has now been appointed Research Officer, as Secretary.

(3) *Principal Lines of Research.* The investigations conducted by Mr Tyrrell into extra-sensory perception, by Mr Whately Carington into the quantitative study of trance personalities, and by Mr Kenneth Richmond into the psychology of Mrs Leonard's trance communications have been actively pursued, and papers reporting the progress of these investigations have been presented to the Society. In addition, a series of sittings has been held with Miss Frances Campbell, a medium with whom several of our members have already had sittings; also another series with Mrs Garrett.

(4) *Spontaneous Phenomena.* The work of investigating spontaneous phenomena of all kinds has been continued. It is intended to print in the *Journal* from time to time notes by the Research Officer and other investigators as to the work being carried out by them, and it is hoped that this will enable members to keep in closer touch with the research work of the Society.

(5) *Presidency.* The Council were so fortunate as to secure Professor Broad's consent to his re-election to the Presidency for a second term of office.

(6) *Changes in the Council.* To fill vacancies caused by death, the Council have appointed Admiral Strutt and Lord Charles Hope as elected members of Council.

(7) *New Honorary Associates.* Mr Kenneth Richmond and Dr W. H. C. Tenhaeff of Utrecht have been elected Hon. Associates.

(8) *Donations to the Society.* In May 1936, a member who wished to remain anonymous, announced his intention, in lieu of his subscription, to purchase £100 $2\frac{1}{2}\%$ Consols in the Society's name, to be treated as capital, adding that this precedent might serve to crystallize half-formed intentions to leave a small legacy, which owing to the trouble of a codicil and the reluctance to alter a Will, might not eventually materialize. This generous example has been followed by the Hon. Treasurer who has invested £100 for the Society's benefit, and it is hoped that other members may be willing to follow this helpful and practical course.

The Council wish once again to place on record their appreciation of the great assistance which the anonymous donation of £1000, received in 1934, has been in enabling them to carry out an active programme of research.

(9) *Endowment Fund for Psychical Research.* By her Will Mrs Sidgwick bequeathed to the Endowment Fund for Psychical Research the sum of £1000, free of duty.

In December Sir Oliver Lodge retired from the Trusteeship of the Endowment Fund, and the Council appointed Professor C. D. Broad and Mr W. H. Salter in his place and that of the late Mr

Sydney C. Scott. The Council have expressed to Sir Oliver Lodge thanks for the services rendered by him as Trustee.

(10) *General Finance.* The new Lease of the Society's premises was duly executed on the 15th October 1936, and the repairs required by the landlords on the termination of the old Lease have been carried out. As stated in the Annual Report for 1935, the rent under the new Lease will be somewhat higher than under the old, and the cost of carrying out the repairs necessitated the selling out of part of the Society's capital, mainly by realizing investments made with a view to such expenditure at a time when the Society's income was larger.

The Council considered that after fifty years of activity the Society was entitled to make its first appeal outside its own membership for financial assistance. An appeal, supported by the names of several highly distinguished members of the Society, has accordingly been sent to various persons outside the Society's membership. A copy of this appeal is printed in the current issue of the *Journal*, and it is hoped that members who have friends outside the Society likely to respond to it, will obtain copies from the Secretary, to be sent to their friends with a personal letter from themselves.

(11) *Gift of Apparatus.* The Council wish to thank Lord Charles Hope for a generous gift of valuable apparatus used in the experiments with Rudi Schneider in 1932.

(12) *Library.* In addition to the books consulted in the Library, 406 books were borrowed during the year by 77 Members, and 68 books were borrowed by the National Central Library for Students. A few books were obtained for Members from the National Central Library. Members are reminded of their privilege of borrowing from this organisation, through the Society, books without restriction of subject.

(13) *Membership of the Society.* During the year 37 new Members, 2 Student Associates, and 2 Honorary Associates were elected. The total loss in numbers from deaths, resignations and other causes was 38 Members, 13 Associates, and 1 Honorary Associate, leaving a net decrease of 1 Member and 11 Associates. The total membership of the Society now stands at 723.

(14) *Publications.* Six Parts of *Proceedings* were published during the year: Part 144 in April, Part 145 in May, Part 146 in June, Part 147 in July, Part 148 in October, and Part 149 in December.

The Secretary's sales to the public in Europe amount to £78 3s. 1d. and to members of the Society, £27 9s. 0d.; the sales in the United States amount to £12 15s. 0d.

ACCOUNTS OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31st DECEMBER 1936

GENERAL FUND.

Dr.

<i>To Balance, 31st December 1935:</i>					
On Current Account at Westminster Bank Ltd.	£8	1	1		
In Secretary's hands		7	8	8	
Due from Research Fund (1934)		79	4	6	
					£94 14 3
<i>Subscriptions:</i>					
Members (1934)		£2	2	0	
(1935)		14	5	8	
(1936)		811	7	1	
(1937)		43	19	2	
Associates (1935)		£2	1	0	
(1936)		203	13	0	
(1937)		3	3	0	
					871 13 11
During the year two Members have given the following investments as personal subscriptions:					
£100 2½% Consolidated Stock.					
£86 11s. 11d. 4% Consolidated Stock.					
					208 17 0
<i>Donations:</i>					
General		£8	15	0	
Special, for Research Work		31	0	0	
					39 15 0
<i>Sale of Publications:</i>					
Per Secretary to Members		£27	9	0	
Secretary to Public		78	3	1	
P. W. Faxon Co.		12	15	0	
					118 7 1
<i>Rent from Society's Tenant (Five Quarters to Christmas 1936)</i>					312 10 0
<i>Interest on Investments</i>					210 18 1
<i>Bonus on Conversion of New South Wales 5% Stock</i>					11 5 0
<i>Sale of £279 7s. 11d. 3½% War Stock</i>					300 0 0

£2,168 0 4

Cr.

<i>By Printing of Publications:</i>					
Journal (Nos. 518-527)					£156 3 1
Proceedings (Parts 142-147)					325 3 9
					£481 6 10
<i>Binding Proceedings and Journal</i>					25 8 6
<i>Postage</i>					67 18 8
<i>Salaries:</i>					
Secretary					£200 0 0
Assistant Secretary					189 0 0
<i>Pension to Miss Alice Johnson</i>					389 0 0
<i>Library</i>					120 0 0
<i>Rent</i>					14 11 1
<i>Rates and Water Rates</i>					240 0 0
<i>Fuel and Lighting</i>					44 11 6
<i>Caretaker's Wages and Uniform and Cleaning Expenses</i>					37 12 9
<i>Repairs</i>					140 15 0
<i>Furnishing</i>					23 5 0
<i>Expenses of Meetings</i>					7 13 9
<i>Stationery and General Printing</i>					13 7 4
<i>Insurance</i>					34 1 5
<i>Telephone</i>					16 6 4
<i>Clerical Assistance</i>					12 8 4
<i>Income Tax</i>					18 10 0
<i>Sundries</i>					4 13 1
<i>Commission on Sales, Cheques, etc.</i>					10 16 3
<i>Auditors' Fees for 1934 and 1935</i>					19 8 0
<i>Legal Expenses</i>					31 10 0
<i>Delapidations, Surveyor's Fee and Legal Expenses on Renewal of Lease</i>					1 11 6
<i>Grant to Mr. W. Whately Carrington for his Research Work</i>					223 9 10
<i>Balance in hand, 31st December 1936:</i>					50 0 0
On Current Account at Westminster Bank, Ltd.					£54 19 4
In Secretary's Hands					5 11 4
Due from Research Fund (1934)					79 4 6

£2,168 0 4

RESEARCH FUND.

<i>To Balance in hand, 31st December 1935:</i>			
On Deposit Account at Westminster Bank, Ltd.	£554	0	0
On Current Account at Westminster Bank, Ltd.	11	8	9
In Secretary's hands		0	8
	£565	17	2
<i>Less Due to General Fund (1934)</i>		79	4
		£486	12
			8
" <i>Interest on Deposit Account</i>			2
" <i>Sale of Gramophone Records</i>			0
			3
			1
			11
			0
			£490
			3
			11
			£198
			7
			4
			£371
			1
			1
			£354
			0
			0
			15
			19
			0
			1
			2
			1
			£371
			1
			1
			79
			4
			6
			291
			16
			7
			£490
			3
			11

ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31st DECEMBER 1936.

FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL FUND.

<i>To Balance, 31st December 1935:</i>			
On Current Account at Westminster Bank Ltd.		£28	6
<i>Royalties</i>	£0	3	4
<i>Sales per Society for Psychological Research</i>		2	7
		2	11
<i>Interest on Investments</i>			1
			35
			11
			2
			£66
			8
			8
			£17
			7
			1
			0
			4
			2
			48
			17
			5
			£66
			8
			8

ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

<i>To Balance in Hand, 31st December 1935:</i>			
On Current Account at Lloyds Bank Ltd.	- £585	5	3
<i>Interest on Investments</i>	- 397	15	0
<i>Interest on Deposit Account</i>	- 0	9	10
<i>Redemption of New South Wales 5% Stock 1935-55 at par</i>	- 161	11	6
<i>Legacy—Estate of Mrs. Sidgwick, Deceased</i>	- 1,000	0	0
		<u>£2,145</u>	<u>1 7</u>

By Research Officer's Salary

Purchase of £430 3½% War Stock - - - - - £257 13 6

Purchase of £150 3½% War Stock - - - - - 462 16 9

Balance in Hand, 31st December 1936:

 On Current Account at Lloyds Bank Ltd. - - - - - 262 1 7

 On Deposit Account at Lloyds Bank Ltd. - - - - - 1,900 0 0

£2,145 1 7

MEMORANDUM OF ASSETS.

GENERAL FUND.			
£58 11 2 2½% Annuities.			
£162 19 0 2½% Consolidated Stock.			
£219 8 7 3½% Conversion Stock 1961.			
£86 11 11 4% Consolidated Stock.			
£309 0 9 3½% War Stock 1952.			
£800 0 0 York Corporation 3% Redeemable Stock 1955-65.			
£250 0 0 Commonwealth of Australia 3% Stock 1955-58			
£1,200 0 0 Nigeria Government 3% Inscribed Stock 1955.			
£1,161 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Debenture Stock.			
£562 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.			
£1,540 0 0 East Indian Railway Irredeemable Debenture Stock.			
£520 0 0 East Indian Railway Deferred Annuity Class "D".			
£300 0 0 South Staffordshire Tramways (Lessee) Co. (in voluntary liquidation) Deferred Shares of 5s. each fully paid.			
FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL FUND.			
£750 0 0 5% Conversion Stock 1944-64.			
£250 0 0 3½% Conversion Stock 1961.			
ENDOWMENT FUND.			
£1,460 0 0 4% Consolidated Stock.			
£580 0 0 3½% War Stock.			
£908 0 11 India 3½% Stock 1931 or after.			
£550 0 0 India 4½% Stock 1958-68.			
£1,797 0 0 London and North Eastern Railway Company 4% Debenture Stock.			
£1,055 0 0 Great Western Railway Company 5% Rent Charge Stock.			
£800 0 0 Great Western Railway Company 5% Guaranteed Stock.			
£2,258 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.			
£514 0 0 London Passenger Transport Board 4½% "T.F.A." Stock.			
£260 0 0 East Indian Railway 3½% Debenture Stock.			
£1,260 0 0 East Indian Railway 4½% Irredeemable Debenture Stock.			
£700 0 0 Great Indian Peninsular Railway 4% Debenture Stock.			

We have examined the above Accounts and compared them with the Society's Cash Books, Receipt Books and Vouchers, and certify that they are in accordance therewith. We have also verified the investments of the General, Endowment and Myers' Memorial Funds as set forth in the above Statements.

(15) *Meetings.* The following meetings have been held during the year :

- 29 Jan. "Psychical Research from a Sensitive's Point of View",
by Miss G. M. Johnson.
- 26 Feb. "Experiences with Continental Mediums last Autumn",
by Mr C. V. C. Herbert.
- 25 Mar. "The Structure of Communicator-Personality in Leonard
Sittings", by Mr Kenneth Richmond.
- 29 Apl. "Further Research in Extra-Sensory Perception", by
Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell.
- 27 May. "The Flower Medium: Miss Hylda Lewis", by Mr J.
Cecil Maby.
- *8 July. "Some Recently received Cases of Haunted Houses",
by Sir Ernest Bennett, M.P.
- 30 Sept. "Statistical and Other Technicalities in Psychical Re-
search", by Mr W. H. Salter.
- 28 Oct. "The Significance of Book-Tests", by the Rev. C.
Drayton Thomas.
- 25 Nov. "The Ghost as a Psychic Phenomenon", by Dr H.
Godwin Baynes.

* General Meeting.

APPEAL

AFTER fifty years of activity the Society for Psychical Research feels entitled to make its first appeal outside its own membership for the financial support necessary to carry on its work. The Council of the Society are accordingly circulating this appeal to persons whom they believe to be interested in the advancement of knowledge.

The Society was founded in 1882, mainly by the efforts of a group of distinguished Cambridge men, Frederic Myers, Henry Sidgwick, and Edmund Gurney, and of Professor (later Sir William) Barrett of Trinity College, Dublin, to make "an organized and scientific attempt to investigate that large group of debatable phenomena designated by such terms as . . . psychical and Spiritualistic", and apparently not explicable by the known laws of Nature. The policy of its founders has always been and is still the policy of the Society. Its object is the investigation of facts, and not an attempt to prove or disprove any hypothesis.

No other organisation has attempted over so long a period of years to conduct an impartial enquiry into these questions, which at all times and all over the world have aroused the keenest interest and touched the deepest emotions of mankind. For various reasons,

including the emotional factor, there is no subject in which impartial enquiry is more essential or more difficult.

It would be impossible here to describe all the many branches of the Society's work, but attention may be drawn to the following points :

TELEPATHY AND KINDRED PHENOMENA. The researches of the Society have produced a large volume of evidence for the existence of mental faculties not yet recognised by " official " scientific opinion but almost universally accepted by those who have given it intelligent study. This is in itself an important achievement, and has moreover a close bearing on other branches of the Society's work. " The communication of impressions of any kind from one mind to another, independently of the recognised channels of sense ", is a matter lying at the root of that crucial problem, the survival of bodily death and communication between the living and the dead.

THE QUESTION OF SURVIVAL. The Society has throughout its existence been investigating this question by every possible line of approach. It has conducted a long series of experiments into all branches of mediumship and automatism. Its forty-three volumes of *Proceedings*, and particularly the reports on Mrs Piper and Mrs Leonard, are indispensable for every serious student of the question.

HYPNOTISM AND PSYCHO-THERAPY. Most of the pioneers in scientific hypnotism and in more recent developments of medical psychology have been members, and many of them active members, of the Society : Gurney, Janet, William James, C. G. Jung, Sigmund Freud. Persons suffering from mental distress often believe that they have had supernormal experiences ; such persons are from time to time advised by psycho-therapists to consult the officials of the Society, and discuss their difficulties, which as the result of such discussion are often sensibly relieved.

DETECTION OF FRAUD. Although the exposure of fraudulent mediums is not one of the main purposes of the Society, it is a duty which it has from time to time effectively performed. Too many persons who profess to be mediums make a profitable livelihood by trading on the emotions of the credulous, and particularly of persons recently bereaved. It is of great importance that the Society should continue to protect the public from imposture and exploitation.

The Society is actively pursuing its investigations, to the limit of its financial resources, in the light of its past experiences and with the help of modern experimental and statistical methods. But in order to carry out its work the Society's present income is insufficient. It has a membership of about 750, whose annual subscriptions amount to about £1,100, and owing to the abstruse nature of

much of its research it cannot look for any large increase of membership. It has also small endowments, the income from which is about £400.

There are heavy and unavoidable expenses for printing the *Proceedings* and *Journal*, which contain the records of the Society's investigations (in 1935 approximately £650); for renting premises to house the Library, and for the Séance-room and offices; and for conducting all the correspondence incidental to the various branches of the Society's work.

Only by strict economy, and reliance wherever possible on unpaid work, has it been able to conduct its researches and make them known to the public through its *Proceedings*.

The Council consider that a minimum of £20,000 is required. Without the additional income that an endowment on this scale would produce, there is a risk of the utility of the Society's work being seriously circumscribed, and they consider that the past record of the Society, and the importance of the work now being done by it justify them in asking for at least this amount. The officers of the Society will be glad to furnish any other information desired.

Donations should be sent to the Hon. Treasurer, Rear-Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.

While it is important to the Society to effect an immediate increase of its endowments by *donation*, the Council would also welcome further endowments by way of *legacy*.

We appeal confidently to all who recognise the importance of an organised and impartial enquiry of the widest scope into the nature and faculties of the human mind, to place the future of the Society on a sure foundation.

C. D. BROAD (President, 1935-1936), Knightbridge Professor of Moral Philosophy, Cambridge.

BALFOUR (President, 1906-1907).

E. R. DODDS, Regius Professor of Greek, Oxford.

JULIAN S. HUXLEY, D.Sc.

EDITH LYTTELTON, G.B.E. (President, 1933-1934).

OLIVER J. LODGE, F.R.S. (President, 1901-1903).

W. R. MATTHEWS, K.C.V.O., D.D., D.Litt., Dean of St. Paul's.

WILLIAM McDougall, F.R.S. (President, 1920-1921), Professor of Psychology, Duke University, U.S.A.

T. W. MITCHELL, M.D. (President, 1922).

H. H. PRICE, Wykeham Professor of Logic, Oxford.

RAYLEIGH, F.R.S., Emeritus Professor of Physics, Imperial College of Science.

CORRESPONDENCE

THE FRANCES CAMPBELL SITTINGS

To the Hon. Editor of THE JOURNAL

MADAM,—A note on the observed method of Miss Campbell's mediumship may help in judging the type of results shown in Mr Herbert's report. At my sitting, and apparently at others, she made no approach to trance or semi-trance, but seemed simply to be giving preferential attention to any intuitional promptings that might come up through her normal consciousness. The way in which these promptings emerge, and are organised into ideas and statements, differs a good deal from what happens when trance or semi-trance has anæsthetised a "layer" or two in which secondary elaboration takes place. Miss Campbell's phenomena interest me most as throwing some light on the complications and confusions of normal intuitional process. This kind of effort to express intuition is most valuable, for study in relation to other efforts of intuitional expression (as, for example, in the much more highly organised field of art); but it seems to me that accurate presentation, for evidential purposes, of any paranormal impulse that may occur, is likely to come off second best. Miss Campbell seems, in point of fact, to have organised her faculties in the direction of suggesting psychical advice rather than of achieving evidential precision.

I might note, as regards my own sitting, that Mr Herbert is more than right in suggesting that phrases used about my fallacious father-communicator show no manifest connection with Myers. They show none whatever. (*Journal*, January 1937, top of page 4. Incidentally, Mr Herbert is not contradicting himself in this paragraph, but a slip of the pen has produced "latter" where he obviously meant "former".) The point which I did not, perhaps, make clear was that they resembled other, also unverifiable, remarks addressed to me as from Myers by other mediums. Another, similar, remark has since occurred at a Leonard sitting. I was chiefly in search of the motivation that could have produced a fallacious father-communicator, not as a passing shot, but as a figure that held the field for a good part of the sitting. My wife, also going to Miss Campbell anonymously, was given a similar presentation as being that of her husband's father. Failing any other conjecture for the motive-power behind all this, I put it as a guess that Miss Campbell got hold of some Myers "configuration" (to borrow a concept from Gestalt psychology)—by no means necessarily a "communication"—and misinterpreted this into one of her habitual presentations of parental figures.

Yours, etc., KENNETH RICHMOND.

To the Hon. Editor of THE JOURNAL

MADAM,—I see that in my report of the Campbell sittings (*Journal* Vol. XXX, page 2, 1937), I have omitted to give the date of Professor Broad's sitting, which is relevant in connection with the date of the birthday given on page 3. The sitting was held on January 22, 1936.

There is also a mistake on page 4, first paragraph, line 7: "latter" should read "former". I remain, Madam,

Your obedient servant,

C. V. C. HERBERT.

SCARCITY OF SPONTANEOUS CASES

To the Hon. Editor of THE JOURNAL

MADAM,—I was, of course, aware that I was one of the persons of whom Professor Schiller was thinking when, in the June (1936) issue of the *Journal*, he again advanced the peculiar ideas of the scientific method with which his name is associated. I was the official who declined to publish the details of the "apparently supernormal" photograph mentioned by Professor Schiller. I did so for the very simple reason that I did not think that it was "apparently supernormal". Professor Schiller did, and I suggested to him that he should publish it himself. This he refused to do.

I have no doubt that it would be possible to collect laboriously hundreds of modern conjuring effects which are "apparently supernormal" if the performers call themselves mediums. As a matter of fact the Society does collect a certain number of such effects as Mr Herbert has pointed out.

Personally I fail to see how publishing a thousand tales of cards rising out of crystal goblets will ever advance the probability of these pasteboards "really" behaving in this manner "by themselves", but then I am not a logician but an experimenter.

Yours, etc., E. J. DINGWALL.

(?) A FULFILLED PREDICTION

To the Hon. Editor of THE JOURNAL

MADAM,—On June 29, 1902, at a sitting in London for clairvoyance with Miss K. Wingfield as medium, the following message was spelt out:

"Tell the nation that eventually there will be two kings alive together."

The record of this message has been preserved in a pocket-book and there is corroboration in a letter from one of the sitters. These documents are at the Society's rooms.

My impression on receiving the message in 1902 was that it could only be fulfilled by an abdication.

I still think so, and that the prediction was fulfilled on Dec. 11, 1936.

Yours, etc., LAWRENCE J. JONES.

THE QUANTITATIVE STUDY OF TRANCE PERSONALITIES

To the Hon. Editor of THE JOURNAL

MADAM,—In a letter to the *Journal* (Oct. 1936), Mr Whately Carington, speaking of Mrs E. Garrett's reactions during his recent trance personality tests, informs Miss Naumburg of two observations that I am glad to be able to substantiate.

(1) We are told that the medium's p.g. reflexes faded rapidly during the tests, while her skin resistance, initially high, also quickly rose.

As I have observed similar effects in several undoubtedly hysterical subjects, possessing otherwise thin, moist skin and good normal circulation, and that accompanied by evident tactile anaesthesia; one may be allowed to suppose that such a condition is, perhaps, typical of certain hysterical and "mediumistic" subjects. Note also that nocturnal paralysis, plus various degrees of anaesthesia, has frequently been recorded by persons who claim to have experienced "astral" projection.

The falling off of the reflexes, if in excess of ordinary boredom and fatigue effects, is probably part and parcel of such increasing skin resistance and loss of sensation; for, although the psychogenic emotions may still remain active, their physiological concomitants (*e.g.* the p.g. reflexes) can quite easily disappear, owing to neural paralysis in association with some special trance, or other psychophysical, condition of the subject.

It should also be remarked, in passing, that, apart from the determinable effects of capillary circulation, *increasing* skin resistance is abnormal in p.g. reflex work; as it has been found* that (other things being equal) the passage of a direct current through the skin of a human subject results in a progressive *fall* of electrical resistance, proportional to the applied e.m.f. An alternating current, however, has no such effect; so that the present writer is

* A paper on this effect and the technical advantages of an A.C. circuit is now in preparation by J. A. Lauwerys and myself, for publication, very shortly, in a suitable physiological journal.

now employing A.C. in place of D.C., in a new type of circuit, in order to eliminate the negative drift that has always been a nuisance to workers in this field.

(2) It is true enough, as Miss Naumburg suggests, that the effects of certain stimulus words normally die down with increasing familiarity, but only in so far as *all* reaction times to a given set of words tend progressively to shorten with repetition. That being so, the outstanding responses tend to remain outstanding, if they are of genuine significance, thus presenting a sort of key to the given personality, as Mr Carington has rightly appreciated.

In a previous note on Mr Carington's investigation I referred to such a process of quickening as "mental facilitation"; and it has been found that very smooth and convincing curves can be drawn from the mean reaction times on successive occasions, to any given batch of stimulus words, for a given subject.

In this connection, it is also of interest to note that (*a*) after a certain number of repetitions, a minimum mean reaction time is attainable; (*b*) that several recitations on the same day are finally necessary to reach that "rock-bottom" value, a small rise in the value subsequently occurring through lack of repetitive practice; and (*c*) that, granted a good many recitations in the first place, even after a whole year, an almost "rock bottom" value will be maintained by a given subject. At the same time, we found that a few (between 5% and 30%, according to the subject) quite novel word responses were given after such a long lapse of time.

It seems to me that these latter facts are of considerable importance in connection with the sort of investigation that Mr Carington has devised; especially if it were proposed to take such "mental finger-prints" of personalities, first, while living and, second, *post mortem*, via a trance medium or automatist. May I, therefore, commend these considerations to the attention of those who have any such procedure in mind?

Yours truly, J. CECIL MABY.

REVIEWS

Recollections and Reflections. By Sir J. J. THOMSON, O.M., D.Sc., F.R.S., Master of Trinity College, Cambridge. London, G. Bell & Sons, Ltd. 1936.

Sir J. J. Thomson, a Vice-President of our Society and one of the most distinguished of living physicists has recently published a volume of reminiscences *Recollections and Reflections*, in which he has a chapter on psychical research.

The only personal experiences he reports are a few sittings with the slate-writer, Eglinton, and with Eusapia Palladino, in which he observed nothing that he thought of evidential value, except as evidence of fraud. He has, however, kept an open mind as to the possible occurrence of supernormal phenomena.

He attaches great importance to further experiments in telepathy and especially to short-distance telepathy such as has been observed in the case of Professor Gilbert Murray. "It is quite possible", he says, "indeed very probable that it may turn out to be of an entirely different character" from telepathy occurring over long distances. He quotes with approval the saying by the late Lord Rayleigh in his Presidential Address to this Society "To my mind telepathy with the dead would present comparatively little difficulty when it is admitted as regards the living. If the apparatus of the senses is not used in one case, why should it be needed in the other?"

He concludes his chapter with a section on dowsing, in which he again stresses the need for further experiment with a special view to testing the opinion held by some dowsers that they respond to a *physical* effect of some kind, akin to radiation. In this connection Sir J. J. Thomson remarks that "it may be pertinent to say that in the early days of radio-activity at the beginning of the century, I examined specimens of water freshly drawn from a good many wells in different parts of England and found that they all, though in very different degrees, contained the radio-active emanation from radium. This only retains its activity for four days, so that if the water were stagnant it would soon lose its radio-activity. Thus, if this were connected with the effect produced on the dowser, it would explain why it is that he can only detect *running* water".

In a chapter on "Physics in My Time" he discusses and criticises Crookes' experiments with D. D. Home; and a chapter entitled "Some Trinity Men" has a commendatory reference to the work of our Society in some reminiscences of Henry Sidgwick, where reference is made to the part played by Sidgwick in the Society's foundation.

H. de G. S.

Readers of the Newlove Case (*Proc. S.P.R.* Vol. XLIII, p. 439, 1935) may be interested to know that Mr Drayton Thomas has now published the case in book form,* with additional material and thirteen illustrations from photographs.

* *An Amazing Experiment.* Lectures Universal Ltd., price 2s. 6d. net.

JOURNAL
OF THE
Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

On WEDNESDAY, *24 March 1937*, at 5.30 p.m.

WHEN A PAPER

“On Some Recent Investigations carried out
by the Society”

BY

MR C. V. C. HERBERT

WILL BE READ

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission will be issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Tea will be served from 4.45 p.m., to which Members and Associates are invited,*

PRIVATE MEETING

THE 146th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library on Wednesday, 27 January 1937, at 5.30 p.m., The REV. C. DRAYTON THOMAS in the chair.

Mr S. G. Soal read a paper on *A Repetition of Dr J. B. Rhine's Work in Extra-Sensory Perception*. It is hoped that when the investigation, which is still in progress, is complete, a report will be published.

STATISTICAL AND OTHER TECHNICALITIES
IN PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

SUMMARY OF A PAPER READ AT A PRIVATE MEETING OF THE SOCIETY
BY MR W. H. SALTER ON THE 30 SEPTEMBER 1936

MR SALTER began by saying that his own personal bias was not at all in favour of statistics, and that he would be most reluctant to see Psychological Research handed over entirely to the expert, whether the statistical expert or any other, and the average citizen warned off. No officer of a Society with so many distinguished scientific names on its Presidential Roll was likely to under-value the contribution of the scientists to Psychological Research; but it was a plain fact that a preponderant share in the development of our work had fallen on men and women, not exclusively or in the main, scientific.

The primary function of the S.P.R. was to bring the whole subject of Psychological Research out of the morass of nebulous uncertain subjectivity to the terra firma of common sense workaday fact; to formulate canons of evidence adapted to the particular sort of occurrences with which it had to deal with a view to producing a body of fact which educated people could accept with the same degree of certainty that they look for in arriving at a decision of any matter of practical importance in their own lives. The success of the Society in achieving this object was due largely to the fact that it was a *Society* since, in formulating and maintaining evidential standards, the continuous organised co-operation of many minds had many advantages over the free-lance investigations of any individual, however brilliant; but it was equally due to the co-operation of the scientist and the man of practical experience in dealing with the particular material which is the subject of Psychological Research.

Mr Salter quoted with commendation a passage from Mr Piddington's Presidential Address (*Proc. Vol. 34, pp. 138-9*). He reminded members that while in comparison with the distinguished scientists

who had adorned the Presidential Chair, the generality of the Society must rank as laity, in comparison with the outside public they were one and all experts. They were so familiar, for instance, with the rules of evidence established by the founders of the Society in relation to spontaneous experiences, that the necessity for observing them seemed to members of the S.P.R. self-evident.

It came as something of a shock to find that outside the Society, persons—often highly intelligent persons—did not see the need for these rules, and flagrantly contravened them. He cited as examples two well-known books: *An Adventure* and *An Experiment With Time*, the value of both of which was greatly diminished by neglect of elementary rules of evidence.

Turning to other kinds of technicality with which Psychological Researchers were from time to time confronted, Mr Salter referred to cases where it was claimed that mediums in trance had displayed learning beyond their normal educational attainments. For example, to judge Valiantine's phenomena, it was necessary to apply to persons who knew the many different languages which Valiantine's "Direct Voice" professed to be able to speak; to check the claims of a recent medium who professed to be inspired by the French Astronomer, Flammarion, recourse had to be made to someone with more than superficial astronomical knowledge. The physical phenomena on account of their variety and heterogeneity were even more difficult in this respect than the mental. The case, for instance, of the "Marjorie" thumb-prints seemed fairly simple when first raised by Mr Dudley, but when, after two years' interval, the reply to Mr Dudley's charges appeared, there was attached to it a bibliography containing entries relating to the most diverse branches of science, including a monograph on "The Modes of Inheritance of Aggregates of Meristic (Integral) Variates in the Polyembryonic Offspring of the Nine Banded Armadillo", and also several treatises on Relativity. Until he had mastered these and other equally abstruse, and at first sight irrelevant, subjects, the reader was not apparently deemed capable of judging whether the "Walter" thumb-prints were fakes or not.

However much we might dislike statistics, they were and always had been essential in the very wide field of Psychological Research in which the issue was; granted the correspondence between experience and event, was it such as could be attributed to chance. The earliest volumes of S.P.R. *Proceedings* contain a good deal of statistical matter in relation to thought transference, experiments with cards, etc. Statistics had been used both in "Phantasms of the Living" and in the "Census of Hallucinations" reported on in

Proceedings, Vol. 10, to evaluate certain classes of spontaneous phenomena.

Admittedly, our researches had in recent years become more statistical, but in this, Psychical Research was following the example of the more orthodox sciences in which the domain of statistics was continually being extended.

No Psychical Researcher could rest content while the field of mediumistic communication still remained, in a large part, unreclaimed from uncertainty and subjectivity. There seemed to be two factors of uncertainty operating sometimes separately, sometimes in combination. There was first the doubt the student often felt as to whether he was being told all the relevant facts, and secondly, the doubt whether correspondences between communication and external fact were in any particular case explicable by chance or some other normal cause.

Mr Salter said he was glad to hear of recent experiments by Members of the Society in the nature of control experiments applied to Sittings. He thought, however, that any experienced student of Sittings would have no difficulty in arriving at the conclusion that some communications were clearly within the scope of chance probability, and others as clearly outside it; and that it was a waste of time to pay too much attention to any that were not well outside chance probability. The technicality of Proxy Sittings as developed by Miss Nea Walker and Mr Drayton Thomas was helpful in reducing the element of uncertainty.

In conclusion, Mr Salter referred to the use of the word association test by Mr Whateley Carington, and of the statistical analysis based thereon. It seemed to him that quantitative analysis held out a prospect of attaining precision in the classification and analysis of mental states, which was not attainable by other methods.

It was a comparatively new technique, and would doubtless undergo many modifications as the result of experience, but it could hardly be doubted that the results already attained had thrown fresh and unexpected light on the status of Controls and communicators. It remained to be seen whether there was complete agreement on this matter between quantitative and qualitative methods. If, after further research, there remained differences which could not be reconciled, the inference would seem to be that the two modes of analysis were dealing with different subject matters, different levels of personality, perhaps.

NOTES ON RECENT RESEARCH

The work on the Garrett Absent Sitter experiment is being continued. A further sitting in connection with the Irving-Leonard experiment produced no result, but the tests are to be continued. An interesting Leonard Proxy Case has been communicated to the Society by The Rev. C. Drayton Thomas. It is hoped that a report of this may be printed or published later.

A number of "spontaneous cases" have been examined, the records of which may be consulted by Members and Associates at the Society's Rooms. In connection with the Raynham Hall "ghost photograph" (see *Country Life*, 1936, December 26, p. 673), the Research Officer interviewed the photographers, and inspected the negatives. His report can be seen at the Rooms. An interesting account by Mr L. E. Eeman of a case of obsession has been communicated to the Society by Mr Maby. It is available to Members and Associates at the Society's Rooms.

Mr Richmond's investigation of the recorded Leonard material is proceeding with the extensive records of "Dora" communications, kindly lent by the Rev. W. S. Irving. There are also some particularly good voice-records of this communicator, which promise to repay detailed analysis of syllable-timing and intonation.

Following a suggestion by The Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, a series of Study Groups has been formed within the Society. The Groups, which have been authorized by the Council at a recent meeting, each consist of a leader or Convener and one or more other Members or Associates. Groups are already working on the following subjects: The phenomena of Witchcraft, Haunted Houses, "Cross Correspondence", Evidence of Intention, Luminous Phenomena. Other Groups are in course of formation.

CORRESPONDENCE

To the Hon. Editor of the JOURNAL

MADAM,—Can any reader elucidate the following communications ?

There is a certain similarity between them, and the dates are not far apart.

I

Ouija. June 23, 1903, at Cranmer Hall, Norfolk.

In the garden.
Miss K. Wingfield, medium.

“ Strong powers move the inanimate objects, not always living intelligences.

(What powers ?)

Thoughts travelling through space.

(Do you mean thoughts of living persons travelling through space ?)

“ No, silly. Thoughts that have been cast on the drum of the universe for centuries.”

II

S.P.R. Journal, Vol. XI, p. 248.

Table sitting. August 1903, at Cambridge.

Mrs Verrall with Miss Verrall and Rev. M. A. Bayfield.

“ The table ”, after saying that it did not know how it received impressions, added :

“ Thoughts fly, that is how I know ; I am the recipient of world films.”

Yours, etc.,

LAWRENCE J. JONES.

REVIEWS

The Dawn of the Human Mind. A Study of Palaeolithic Man. R. R. Schmidt. Translated by Professor Macalister. Sidgwick & Jackson.

This book will be of some interest to psychical researchers. Dr Schmidt is one of the greatest German authorities on Palaeolithic man. His book divides into four sections. The Introduction deals with The Soul and the Innate Memory. Part I with the scene of his subject, the earth in the Ice Ages. Part II with the development of the physical structure of man through those ages. Part III with the development of consciousness in this form. Dr Schmidt traces a connection between the gradually enlarging skull and the gradually improving technique in tool-shaping and in drawing and carving. The book is a massive one elaborately illustrated. The ideas of the Professor are also elaborate. He believes that he can trace what he calls a "dark optimum" and a "bright optimum" art, the one of the north and the cave and the perquisite of the magician and the other of the south and the open shelter and the man of action. He believes that apart from this division man goes through three stages which can be traced in his art, Magical, Animistic and Symbolic. He sees man pass from making those amazing representational pictures of beasts, with an occasional picture of a face-less woman of fecundity, to those scrawls of action where there is no anatomy but the story-telling vigour of a child's drawing. He allows that the earlier style is eidetic and in his voluminous bibliography Jaensch's work is quoted but there is no reference to Jaensch's important discovery that such imagery may be equated with lime deficiency affecting the parathyroids. Why man's consciousness should have evolved at such an unprecedented speed—if we compare that speed with the development of any other species' features—he does not speculate, nor whether in that advance which leads us to the power of abstraction which has been ours since the neolithic, we may have lost certain dawning capacities. He points out that when men took to fractional burial and carefully picked off the heads of the dead and kept them in red ochre they probably had begun to think of mind as apart from body, and when they placed these heads (as at Ofnet) facing to the West they may have risen to a sky cosmology. Beyond that the Professor does not go. The remainder of his theory is confined to stating that the past still lives in us and repeats itself in the child. It is a pity that a man equipped with such immense factual knowledge and with a mind so inclined to interesting theory should not have been more acquainted with our subject. Perhaps nowadays

Psychical Research and all the psychological side of anthropology is dangerous ground, for, with race theories and dogmas become matters of faith and morals, any theory or mythos other than the government's may point to a concentration camp. Certainly it seems strange that in a book of such scholarship the author should have to give a footnote to explain the word Mana. However, we must be grateful for what is given and it is much. But the psychical researcher will probably find that the physiological sections of the book are more informative and interesting to him than the psychological—which is a little sad in a book entitled “The Dawn of the Human Mind”.

G. H.

WILFRED BRANDON, transcribed by EDITH ELLIS, *Open the Door!*
Pp. xxi, 172; *Incarnation*, pp. xxi, 195. Alfred Knopf. Price \$2.00 each.

These two books are not easy to review. They are obviously the genuine product of a remarkable automatist whose career and occupation prove her to be a woman of exceptional intelligence and talent. It is best perhaps to leave readers to form their own conclusions about the actual value of the content of the books. The most interesting is the one called *Incarnation*, and it contains an account of the process of incarnation which is extremely curious. What differentiates both these volumes from most productions of the kind is their insistence upon the danger to the human race, both on this earth and in the next life, if the fact of survival is ignored. The communicator fears a retrogression on both planes and expostulates thus: “We have no reason to believe that it would be more difficult for you to discover *why* we can communicate through some people (mediums) and not through others, than to make any other of your experiments in radio-activity.” (*Incarnation*, p. 175). “You are afraid to learn by scientific means what we have to tell you of the ‘real world’. A few thousand dollars spent in subsidising your radio experts and half a dozen trance or working mediums would allow of sufficient experimentation, so that we could speak to you as now you use wireless telegraphy and telephony or code signals” (*Incarnation*, p. 124), and later again, “television . . . has now reached a point where it will be the forerunner to radio communication between the world you know and ours.” The worst of it is that we cannot imagine scientists moved by an appeal from a source which lies fantastically beyond their vision of reality. Some day, perhaps, parts of these books will be recognised to be what they claim to be—messages from a disembodied being. At present we can only treat them as psychological curiosities. Even as such, they are

deeply interesting and suggestive and might stimulate an extension of research. Incidentally readers are exhorted to support Societies for Psychological Research, and amazement is expressed that so little help is forthcoming. This is gratifying and unusual. We are more accustomed to complaints from "communicators" of our obtuseness and thick-sighted obstinacy. However, Wilfrid Brandon concludes that "the thing to strive for now is the mechanical device (for communication with the next world) that will stand every test anywhere at any time."—Quite! E. L.

The Controls of Geraldine Cummins. Being an attempt to Prove that they are Entities separate from each other, and from the Automatism. By E. B. GIBBES. The Grosvenor Press. 1s.

Miss Gibbes has had much experience of the automatic writings of Miss Geraldine Cummins, and in this little book, she describes the personalities of the two controls connected with the phenomena and gives her reasons for concluding that they are separate entities, and for adopting the spiritistic hypothesis with regard to them.

These reasons, she bases on the fact that each control, (one claims to be an ancient Greek, the other an early Christian) has his own strongly marked personality and characteristics, including handwriting.

Recent research seems to have indicated that while mediumistic controls may very well be secondary personalities of their mediums, it does not necessarily follow that the communicators come into the same category. We cannot therefore agree with Miss Gibbes when she says in her final paragraph (page 30), "No, these entities appear to me to be something more than subliminal creations. If we are to attribute them to the subconscious mind, it would seem that numerous other entities (who have written through her and proved their identity) must also be the invention of that convenient receptacle for the unaccountable."

The account of the personalities of the two controls is however of great interest, and this further information about Miss Cummins' mediumship will be welcomed by psychical researchers generally, and students of automatism in particular.

S. R. W. W.

MRS RHYS DAVIDS, D.Litt., M.A., *What is your Will?* Pp. 223. (London: Rider & Co.). 1937. Price 6s. net.

Mrs Rhys Davids is well-known for her studies of Buddhist literature and these studies have largely coloured this book. It is in part a criticism of modern psychology and philosophy, and in

particular of what the author considers their undue neglect, both of the concept and of the word *Will*, and in part a record of her own psychical experiences. The author has sat with mediums, including Mrs Leonard, and has herself practised automatic writing. In consequence of the messages she has received, especially through her automatic writing, she puts forward a religious and philosophical scheme which, so far as it departs from ideas generally current, seems to have been considerably influenced by her previous studies of Buddhism. The author's style and phraseology do not make the reading of the book altogether easy.

W. H. S.

Mr Sludge, the Medium. Being the life and adventure of Daniel Dunglas Home. By HORACE WYNDHAM. Geoffrey Bles, 2 Manchester Square, London.

A very wide reader, the author of *The Mayfair Calendar, Famous trials retold*, etc. undertakes to give us this time an account of D. D. Home's extraordinary *curriculum vitae*. (It was Robert Browning, it will be remembered, who was pleased to dub him "Mr Sludge", whilst to Dickens he was "Home the humbug").

As the book deals with other mediums besides Home or Hume (in Russia, which he visited repeatedly, he was called "Hume" invariably and, I think, *nem. contr.*!), such as the Fox sisters, Mrs Hayden, Miss Florence Cook, etc., I will begin by saying a few words on the Rochester (or rather the Hydesville) knockings. The author alludes of course to the well-known theory that they were produced by the sisters cracking their toe-joints at will. I may recall in this connection a letter of mine published in our *Journal* as long ago as June 1893, and I may add here that the late Aksakoff, who had seen Kate Fox-Jencken himself in St Petersburg in the early eighties, stated to me after hearing the raps I produced, that they sounded exactly like hers. Which circumstance did not of course prevent his continuing to believe in the authenticity of the latter.

With regard to D. D. Home Mr Wyndham has accumulated a mass of evidence, some of which is valuable. I am afraid he is likely to be fiercely attacked by Spiritualists on account of his tone, which they may think not by any means worthy of such a subject.

As some importance was attached many years ago by the late F. W. H. Myers and Sir W. F. Barrett to Mrs Home's biographical study *D. D. Home, his life and mission*, published in 1888, two years after Home's death, I may as well point out here that in Mr Wyndham's opinion this book is a "labour of love" (p. 288), which either ignores or puts a gloss on certain incidents in Home's career.

I agree with this judgment so far at least as Home's alleged exposure at Biarritz in September 1857 is concerned (as to which see my paper, "Some thoughts on D. D. Home" in *Proceedings*, part 114, and *Mr Sludge the Medium*, pp. 82-85).

Without claiming—which would obviously have been absurd—that what I shall call the "foot hypothesis" explains the whole bulk of Home's manifestations, I still maintain that it will explain a good deal and will here call the reader's attention to such incidents as those mentioned by Mr Wyndham on pp. 49, 76, 81-85. Though there was no exposure, action of the feet is strongly suggested, e.g. in John Bright's account of a séanee on p. 119 (the more so as he insists on "all *hands* on the table at the time"), whilst on p. 90 we read :

"The fact too that he (Home) wore elastic-sided boots (popularly termed 'jemimas') which could be slipped off and on very easily, was held to be suspicious." (Cf. *Proceedings*, part 114, pp. 252-253.)

Though the author is, as I have said, a very wide reader, there are in the book not a few inaccuracies which we shall hope to see no more in a second edition. In other cases important statements are made for which chapter and verse are not given. On p. 257, e.g. we are told that Crookes subsequently destroyed all photographs of "Katie King", forbade their reproduction and also destroyed the negatives. "This suggests that Crookes himself had doubts as to their genuineness." I do not demur to these statements of Mr Wyndham's, but wonder on what evidence they are based ?

Here are some distinct inaccuracies :

On p. 256 we are told that Crookes, "did once see two separate figures in the cabinet" (at the Florence Cook séances), but that on this occasion "Miss Cook's face was not visible as her head had to be closely bound up in a thick shawl". I hold no brief for Katie King, but I well remember Crookes describing how he distinctly saw both Katie and the medium at the last sitting of the series taking leave of each other (this account of Crookes's was published by the way not in the *Quarterly Journal of Science*, as Mr Wyndham says on p. 259, but, so far as I can remember at least, in the *Spiritualist*).

On the other hand the author being a sceptic might have reinforced his position by stating that several of the Katie King séances took place in the home of Mr and Mrs Cook (the last séanee in particular), whilst no account of these historical sittings can be complete without mentioning the celebrated electrical test applied to Florence Cook by Crookes and Varley. But why speak at length about Katie King in a book about Home ?

An omission not less regrettable strikes the reader in Mr Wynd-

ham's account of Crookes's experiments with D. D. Home, where no mention is made of the alteration of the weight of a partially suspended board. On the other hand D. D. Home never dealt in "production of flowers out of thin air" (p. 295) and I think it distinctly inexact to say that Crookes's "bizarre" experiments were conducted in his laboratory "simultaneously" with D. D. Home and Kate Fox (Mrs Jencken). In any case Crookes's published accounts do not seem to me to warrant such a contention. Nevertheless it is unfortunately quite true that—as pointed out, I believe, for the first time by Dr Fournier d'Albe—Crookes was not averse to taking part in a séance with three mediums at once: Herne, Williams and Home (*op. cit.* p. 226). The séance was of course a dark one: it throws nevertheless a good deal of light—possibly lurid light, I am afraid—on Crookes as an investigator of spiritualistic phenomena.

One more erroneous statement only, and I have done with that part of my subject (though I might make the series still longer). On page 226 Mr Wyndham tells us *à propos* of the Dialectical Society's report on Spiritualism that "while three of the sub-committees merely saw tables revolve, the other three . . . saw nothing at all". As a matter of fact the experiments of one of these sub-committees on movements of tables (apparently) without contact seem to suggest even to-day that something like telekinesis may be "a fact in nature" after all.

Those of us who still fondly cherish a belief in the genuineness of Home's "manifestations" will possibly welcome the mistakes and omissions I have been able to point out in the most recent work which attempts to demolish his reputation. Well, I must say that this work is a valuable one nevertheless. It contains a mass of material, some of which while thoroughly deserving our attention is besides relatively difficult of access in England (such for instance as various French memoirs dealing with the Second Empire). With many of Mr Wyndham's statements I find myself in at least partial agreement. Though I will not say as the author does¹ that the "tests to which Home was subjected by him (Crookes) were childish" (p. 227), I certainly think some of these experiments or observations open to very grave doubts. That "blue blood" (though I dislike the term) "is not necessarily equipped to solve the secrets of

¹I am not sure, however, these are Mr Wyndham's words. He seems in this passage to be quoting Sir W. F. Barrett. But surely Sir W. F. Barrett could not have written anything of the kind nor added: "Hence it is not out of the way for a brother scientist to declare: "Mr Crookes's methods are a premium upon knavery"? Who was this "brother Scientist"?!?!"

mediumship" (p. 240) I thoroughly agree; as also that the theory which maintains that a medium who does not conduct his sésances for cash down is necessarily above suspicion is unwarranted (p. 291). That the career of D. D. Home is *not* by any means above suspicion I attempted to prove as far back as 1912 (*S.P.R. Journal*). And that Lord Dunraven's *Experiences in Spiritualism* reprinted in our *Proceedings* in 1924 show that there had been at these sittings particularly favourable opportunities for cheating I tried to show in a paper published in the *Proceedings* in 1930, whilst for Mr Wyndham the record reveals that Home directed and controlled the sittings from start to finish (p. 239).

Before I end may I be allowed to add that the lines with which Mr Wyndham finishes his interesting work do not meet with my approval? He hesitates apparently to say whether in his opinion Crookes, Barrett, de Morgan and Wallace on the one hand, or Darwin, Faraday, Huxley and Tyndall on the other, were right and calls this problem a baffling one and one "that still puzzles spiritualists and materialists alike" (p. 298). So far so good: hesitation in this respect may be permissible after all even to-day. But why does he add:

"The solution can only be furnished by himself. Yet during the fifty years he has been among them . . . Daniel Dunglas Home, the 'King of Mediums', has never once come back from the shades to attend a sésance and confound the sceptics."

There are many flippant sentences and very superficial judgments in Mr Wyndham's book, but this is one of the most glaring samples. What has Home's complete silence since his death to do with the question whether his phenomena were genuine or fraudulent? Such an "argument", is sadly out of place in a work claiming to present an objective¹ if not scientific account of the celebrated medium's career!

PEROVSKY-PETROVO-SOLOVOVO.

¹ As I use here this adjective I will add that though most obviously hostile to D. D. Home, the author is in fact objective enough to admit that the attitude of some scientists of the time *versus* this medium left something to be desired. Thus of Dr W. Carpenter he says (p. 245) that his paper against "Spiritualism and its recent converts" in the *Quarterly Review* of October 1871 "was instinct with prejudice and inaccuracy".

NOTES ON PERIODICALS

Revue Métapsychique.

November-December 1936.—“The Problem of the Stigmatics and its Metapsychic Interest,” by Dr Jean Vinehon. Dr Vinehon takes three stigmatics and deals with their phenomena as if resulting from the same natural process, though one was a Saint (St Francis of Assisi), the second a mystic, Maria de Mörl, “in whose story disease plays an important part”, and the third a medium, Mme Olga K., studied by Dr Osty. While recognizing the greater powers of St Francis and the other “signs and wonders” which accompanied his stigmatization, Dr Vinehon regards the latter fact, in St Francis’s case as in the other two, as “the result of the action of spirit on matter” and thus included in the realm of the metapsychic.

Long-term premonitions : Dr Osty’s interesting paper gives details of various cases of long-term premonitions, dating from several hours to 37 years before the event. The last case was a prediction of the death of M. Bertheaux, Minister of War, by “un char volant,” made in 1874 and fulfilled in 1911. The prediction was known to several persons long before its fulfilment.

Dr Osty advances the theory that psychic subjects can read the future in the minds of individuals because each in his subconscious (subliminal) mind is aware of his whole future.

[I wonder that he did not touch upon the remarkable case of Mme Prryhytska (I think I have the name right) who foretold in France the defeat of the Poles in their war with the Bolsheviks, at a time when they were on the full tide of victory, and their final triumph after defeat.]

Among the books reviewed are : *Hypnotisme et Scopochloralose*, by Dr Peseal Brotteaux. The author deals with a new drug, which is capable of placing unhypnotisable subjects in the somnambulistic state. *Biodynamique et Radiations*, by Dr Jules Reganult ; *Spiritualism face to face with History, Science and Religion*, by Roger Glardon. (An attack on spiritualism by a Protestant pastor). *Mesmer and his Secret*, by Dr J. Vinehon. *Clairvoyance*, by Professor J. S. Fernandez, of Buenos Aires.

In the *Chronicle* an account is given of two cases of forewarning by Dr Guiseppe Stoppoloni in the Milan journal, *Ali del Pensiero*.

Zeitschrift für metapsychische Forschung.

October 1936.—Dr Pap von Chengery and Professor C. Blaeher continue their investigations into the alleged immediate restoration of objects burnt in their presence at sittings with mediums in Riga.

Dr phil. Albert Langer, on F. A. Kordon-Veri's experiments in telepathy.

A continuation of Professor Kasnacich's articles on "Mysticism and Occultism in German Literature".

Further articles deal with : A case of telepathy (or clairvoyance) from Greece, annotated by Dr Tanagra ; an article on methods of deception in Spirit photography ; a case of warning of fire ; a case of telepathic communication at a distance ; a case in which a widower heard mysterious calls, which, though a sceptic, he thought might be from his wife ; "Phantasms of a dead woman", which ceased when the percipient knew that the person seen was dead ; a brief account of the life of John Sloan, the Scottish direct-voice medium, and of his direct-voice sittings with Mr Arthur Findlay.

In an article entitled "Magic Phenomena in connection with a town", Dr Herbert Fritsch of Berlin describes the extraordinary attraction which Prague has always had for him, his supernormal acquaintance with it, though he has never been there, and the strange "prohibition" which prevents him from going there.

Cases of Clairvoyance by M. Fellmann of Berlin. The author heard a voice in the night announcing the death of an "old woman". Later, through "automatic speech" in the part of the author the hiding place of some jewellery, belonging to the "old woman" in question, was found. It is said that she was unknown to the author, and that no living person knew where the jewellery was hidden.

Dr C. Schröder ("Our Knowledge of Life after Death") writes sceptically concerning spiritualistic phenomena, remarking on a number of doubtful cases.

H. E. K.

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE
CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only." The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

On WEDNESDAY, 28 April, 1937, at 5.30 p.m.

WHEN A PAPER

“On Experiments with S. F. Sambor and
other Mediums”

BY

COUNT PEROVSKY-PETROVO-SOLOVOVO

WILL BE READ

N.B.—No Tickets of Admission will be issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Tea will be served from 4.45 p.m., to which Members and Associates are invited.

 OBITUARY

WE deeply regret to record the death on the 12th March of Mrs F. W. H. Myers, the widow of one of the founders of the Society. She joined the Society as an associate on its foundation and later became a full member. During the early years of the Society, she took an active and arduous part in her husband's work. For instance, Mr and Mrs Myers held sittings at their house in Cambridge with numerous mediums, to whom they gave hospitality. When a few years ago, it was decided to raise a fund to found the F. W. H. Myers Memorial Lectureship, it was Mrs Myers's generous donation which ensured the success of the scheme.

 NOTICES

THE HON. LIBRARIAN

OWING to increased pressure of her professional duties, Miss K. E. Watkins is now no longer able to supervise the administration of the Library, to which she has devoted so much time and ability, and has therefore resigned her appointment as Hon. Librarian. The Council wish to place on record their warm appreciation of her services.

Mr G. H. Spinney, a Member of the Society, has kindly consented to carry on this work. The Council feel that they are fortunate in having secured the services of Mr Spinney in this connexion.

A SET OF THE PROCEEDINGS

A complete set of almost new second-hand bound Vols. of the *Proceedings* is offered for sale to Members and Associates for £10. The set consists of Vols. I-XLVIII (inclusive).

 NEW MEMBERS

Albery, Geo. G., K.C., City Hall, Meaford, Canada.

Caldwell, Dr Harmon W., University of Georgia, Athens, Georgia, U.S.A.

Churchill, Dr Stella, 8 Cumberland Terrace, London, N.W.1.

Lemon, Mrs, 8 Bryanston House, Dorset Street, London, W.1.

Unwin, Mrs, The Firkin, Redhill, Surrey. (*Elected March 24th.*)

Student Associate

Perceval, Philip E., Old Priory, Brightwell, nr. Wallingford, Berks.

MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 349th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 24 February 1937, at 2.45 p.m., THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present ; Sir Ernest Bennett, M.P., Mr Gerald Heard, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr W. H. Salter, Mr S. G. Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., and the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas ; also Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Four new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

THE 350th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, immediately after the Annual General Meeting, the retiring PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present : Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr W. H. Salter, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., and the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas ; also Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

One Student Associate was elected. His name and address are given above.

Lord Rayleigh was elected President for the year 1937.

Mr W. H. Salter was re-elected Hon. Secretary, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, Hon. Treasurer, Mrs W. H. Salter, Hon. Editor of the *Proceedings*, Miss Nea Walker, Hon. Editor of the *Journal*, and Mr G. H. Spinney was elected Hon. Librarian.

Committees were elected as follows :

Committee of Reference and Publication : The Earl of Balfour, Professor C. D. Broad, Mr Whately Carington, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Sir Oliver Lodge, Dr T. W. Mitchell, Mr J. G. Piddington, Mr W. H. Salter, and Mr H. F. Saltmarsh.

House and Finance Committee : Miss Ina Jephson, Mr G. W. Lambert, Mr W. H. Salter and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

Research Committee : Mr Whately Carington, Mr Eric Cuddon, Mr Oliver Gatty, Mr C. C. L. Gregory, Mr Gerald Heard, Lord Charles Hope, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr Kenneth Richmond, Dr T. W. Mitchell, Mrs W. H. Salter, and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell.

Library Committee : Professor E. R. Dodds, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt and the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas ; also the Secretary, *ex officio*.

Corresponding Members and Hon. Associates were elected for the year 1937 as follows :

Corresponding Members : Professor Henri Bergson, President Nicholas M. Butler, Dr Max Dessoir, Professor Dr S. Freud, Professor Pierre Janet, Dr C. G. Jung, Count Carl von Klinckowstroem, M. Maurice Maeterlinck, Professor T. K. Oesterreich, Dr Eugène Osty, Dr Rudolph Tischner, Carl Vett and Dr Elwood Worcester.

Honorary Associates : Miss H. A. Dallas, Rev. A. T. Fryer, David Gow, J. Arthur Hill, Professor R. F. A. Hoernlé, Rev. W. S. Irving, Professor J. H. Muirhead, Mr Kenneth Richmond, Professor Charles Sage, Dr A. Tanagras, Dr H. W. C. Tenhaeff, Professor R. H. Thoulless and Dr Th. Wereide.

THE 351st Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 24 March 1937, at 4 p.m., THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present : Sir Ernest Bennett, M.P., Lord Charles Hopc, Mr W. H. Salter, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas and Miss Nea Walker ; also Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last two Meetings of the Council were read and signed as correct.

The Report of the Annual General Meeting (as printed below) was presented and taken as read.

One new Member was elected. Her name and address are given above.

The following co-opted Members of Council were co-opted for the year 1937-1938 : Dr William Brown, Mr Oliver Gatty, Mr Gerald Heard, Professor Julian Huxley, Mr. H. F. Saltmarsh, the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas and Miss Nea Walker.

A motion was unanimously carried expressing sympathy with the family of Mrs F. W. H. Myers, whose death we regret to record elsewhere.

PRIVATE MEETING

THE 147th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library on Wednesday, 24 March 1937, at 5.30 p.m., THE PRESIDENT in the Chair.

Mr. C. V. C. Herbert read a paper on "Some Recent Investigations carried out by the Society." A summary of the paper will be printed in a later issue of the *Journal*.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING

THE Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 24 February 1937, at 3.30 p.m., THE PRESIDENT in the Chair.

The following Members were present : Mrs A. H. Bell, Sir Ernest Bennett, M.P., Miss Estella Canziani, Miss M. C. Crosfield, Dr E. J. Dingwall, Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Miss Gertrude Johnson, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Dr W. Malone, Count Perovsky-Petrovo-Solovovo, Mr W. H. Salter, Mr S. G. Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas, Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell, Mrs B. Varvill ; and Mr C. F. Wilkins (Associate).

The Secretary having read the Notice convening the Meeting, the President spoke of the loss the Society had sustained through the death of Mr Sydney C. Scott, who had been a good friend to the Society for many years, and said that the Society owed a great deal to him. He also referred to Professor Fraser-Harris's death. He mentioned the Appeal which the Society is making for a Fund to provide an Endowment, and hoped that Members would bring the Appeal to the notice of those who would be likely to contribute. He then called upon the Hon. Treasurer, Admiral Strutt, to make his financial statement.

Admiral Strutt, in presenting the accounts for the year, regretted to report that the real result of the year was that the Society had spent £88 more than its income. The lease of 31 Tavistock Square had fallen in and the Society was put to expense for dilapidations. That had been met by realising investments made to meet this contingency out of the Society's savings some years ago. The surplus expenditure of £88 was in addition to the expenditure under that head, so that next year, if the Society did not make economies, it would be £88 down again. It was very difficult to see where it could economise more than it had done recently. There was one ray of hope because for some time Miss Newton had been engaged in correspondence with the Revenue authorities, with a view to obtaining exemption from Income Tax. If this claim for exemption succeeded, it would mean quite a lot to the Society, not only as regards the future, but in repayment of tax already paid. He appealed to members to endeavour to get new members.

The question of reviving the election of Associates was raised : the Hon. Secretary pointed out the risk that, if this were done, existing Members might ask to be transferred to the List of Associates, which would cause the Society heavy financial loss.

Mr Tyrrell doubted whether the best use was always made of the mass of facts accumulated by the Society. Much good evidence tended to slip into oblivion, first because it was not sufficiently impressed on the public, but still more because the Society had concentrated on fact to the neglect of theory. In other branches of

science the collection of facts, and the construction of tentative theories to explain them proceeded side by side. He would like to see a periodical assessment of work done, with special attention to criticism of method. This would be of great help to the individual worker, who at present was left in uncertainty as to whether the methods he was using could be considered watertight. The assessment should be done by a Committee of the Society, a summary of whose conclusions should be sent to the leading psychological journals.

Dr Dingwall said he would prefer the work of theoretical criticism to be done by private members, who might form their own groups, rather than by a Committee whose judgments might appear to represent the corporate opinion of the Society.

The Hon. Secretary, agreeing with the last speaker, reminded members that in the Committee of Reference and the Research Committee they already had two active critical bodies. He hoped members would submit their own theoretical observations for printing in the *Journal* or *Proceedings*.

The President also agreed with Dr Dingwall. He thought there was no very close analogy between psychological research and the better established sciences. It was too much to suppose that any Committee of the Society could put forward a theory which would account, for example, for the results of Mr Tyrrell's investigations. He understood it was not easy to get papers on new research work for their monthly meetings, and thought it would be useful if members would from time to time work over already published material critically, and discuss it at meetings. He thought there was much to be said for the practice prevailing in some Societies whereby the reader of the paper showed the paper before it was read to some other person who was thereby prepared to open a discussion on it.

The question of having occasionally quite short papers, so as to allow of more time for discussion, was raised, and Mr Gregory offered to open a discussion meeting of this kind in the near future.

Mrs Bell, Sir Lawrence Jones, Dame Edith Lyttelton, Sir Ernest Bennett, and the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas also took part in the discussion.

Dr Dingwall criticised the Appeal for Funds as not being wholly scientific, either in its terms or in the personality of the signatories.

The President announced that there were no candidates for election to membership of the Council other than the six members who retired by rotation. The following six members were accordingly elected: Lord Charles Hope, Mr G. W. Lambert, Dr T. W.

Mitchell, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

The President then moved that the Report and the Financial Statement be adopted. This resolution was seconded by the Rev. Drayton Thomas and carried unanimously.

Messrs Miall, Avery & Co. were re-elected Auditors for the forthcoming year.

A REPETITION OF DR J. B. RHINE'S WORK IN EXTRA-SENSORY PERCEPTION

BY S. G. SOAL

AT a Private Meeting of the Society on 27 January, the writer gave an *interim* report of experiments in Extra-Sensory Perception carried out by him during the past two and a half years with a view to investigating the possibilities of Dr Rhine's technique. This work, done under the auspices of the University of London Council for Psychical Investigation, was undertaken in the Council's laboratory at 13D Roland Gardens but has been recently transferred to the Psychological laboratory at University College.

At the time of writing 93 subjects have been tested and upwards of 70,000 guesses recorded. The cards used were made by a firm of playing-card manufacturers and are inscribed with five simple types of geometrical symbols similar to those employed by Dr Rhine. Experiments have been made in both Pure Clairvoyance and Undifferentiated Telepathy.

Special precautions have been taken to eliminate various sources of error, which may have affected certain of Dr Rhine's results. For instance the possibility of the subject's "learning" the cards from slight marks on their backs has been entirely avoided by making the subject work through a thousand different cards in succession in the clairvoyance tests; in addition each card before being "exposed" was covered by a rectangle of white cardboard. In the telepathic series the guesser was separated from the agent and experimenter by a wooden screen measuring three feet by three and fixed over the centre of the table. A board fixed beneath the table prevented the subject from obtaining any view of the agent's feet or legs.

A most important innovation from the theoretical standpoint has been the substitution of a random sequence of cards in place of the packs used by Dr Rhine which contained exactly five cards of each symbol. This random distribution was based upon a sequence of

random numbers obtained from a table of seven-figure logarithms and it is believed that by its use many statistical difficulties are obviated. Care has been taken that the subject or guesser should see nothing of the process of checking or the actual card sequences that have appeared.

With the exception of about 800 guesses the whole of the 70,000 experiments have been witnessed and checked by a second person besides myself. In the clairvoyance tests a duplicate record has been kept by this witness and in both the telepathic and clairvoyant experiments duplicate record sheets signed by both witness and experimenter have been posted by the witness to Dr Joad at the close of each afternoon's work, in envelopes sealed in the presence of the witness and myself. In the telepathic series the agent or transmitter has also assumed the duties of witness and checker. Each subject has been allowed to work with several different agents.

Throughout the experiments we have endeavoured to cultivate an atmosphere of enthusiasm and of optimism as to the favourable outcome of the work. Encouragement has been given for any apparent successes and to provide an emotional stimulus considerable money prizes have been offered for persons able to score 12 or more successes in 25 consecutive guesses. Dr Rhine in his correspondence with me approves in principle of these awards. We have also experimented with pairs of agents and percipients between whom a strong emotional link existed but so far such experiments have not been successful. A few well-known trance mediums and automatic writers have been tested but without success. Whenever a subject has suggested that he or she would be able to work better at home I have where possible visited the subject's home and tried the experiments there, being careful to maintain the same rigid conditions of experimental control which throughout our work have never been relaxed.

Persons of many nationalities have been tested including English, Germans, Greeks, Indians and Egyptians. After many hundreds of hours of patient work a few inferences and convictions begin to emerge. It does not seem probable that Dr Rhine's techniques will afford so easy a means of demonstrating telepathy and clairvoyance in the psychological laboratory as might have been inferred from a perusal of his book "*Extra-Sensory Perception*". In the case of a considerable percentage of our 93 subjects the examination has been by no means superficial since many subjects have carried out more than 2000 guesses each. Yet we have not discovered more than three or four persons whose scores were sufficiently

remarkable to warrant further examination. The most interesting of these was a lady living at Richmond who scored 238 successes at undifferentiated telepathy in a series of 1000 guesses. Two different agents were employed, the subject scoring about equally well with each. The experiments took place in the percipient's home and are still in progress. Another lady in a clairvoyance series obtained two scores of 11 and one of 13 in a sequence of 10 consecutive sets of 25 guesses but although she continued with the experiments until she had completed 3000 guesses she achieved nothing of further interest. Another subject at University College has produced a remarkable run of "low" scoring, obtaining only 46 successes in a sequence of 350 guesses in undifferentiated telepathy including two sets of 25 with zero score. This case is being investigated further.¹ Whether such results as these represent flashes of extra-sensory perception or are merely the high peaks which chance throws up above the general level of mediocrity will only be settled by a more intensive examination of the individuals who produce such "sports".

As regards "mass" results two interesting effects are worthy of note although neither is sufficiently marked yet to afford basis for any conclusions. In the clairvoyance series carried out under perfect conditions of control there appears to be a certain tendency for a number of individuals to score below chance expectation; this effect if confirmed by further work would lend some support to Dr Rhine's claim for the existence of a "negative" type of extra-sensory perception.

The second effect appears only in the telepathic series and consists of a more or less general tendency to score runs of five or more successes in unbroken sequence considerably in excess of what chance would predict. One subject scored three such runs of five in 1000 guesses. If this effect should be confirmed by further research it would suggest that for most people telepathy—if it occurs at all—takes place in very brief flashes, possibly as Mr Tyrrell suggests, in moments of mental distraction. The small experience we have had with subjects in trance and hypnosis however does seem to suggest that not all states of mental dissociation necessarily favour the emergence of the telepathic impulse; we have not so far found that persons in hypnosis or self-induced trance produce noticeably superior scores to those obtained in a normal state.

The possibilities of leakage by involuntary whispering in the

¹ At the time of writing this subject has scored only 168 successes in 1000 guesses as against a chance expectation of 200.

telepathic series (where the distance between agent and subject was about five feet) has not yet been investigated but it is hoped that the experiments of Mr R. B. Pillai in subliminal auditory perception now in progress in the Psychological department will be invaluable to us in this connection.

A fairly complete statistical analysis has been made of the first 50,000 guesses and I shall be pleased to loan a copy of the tables to any student of the subject who is interested.

In conclusion, I would wish to emphasise that although the experiments have been so far largely (though not entirely) productive of negative results they cannot be considered as invalidating in any way Dr Rhine's own work. Genuine telepathic percipients are probably rather rare and the discovery of one or more such persons in a group of 90 individuals may be largely a matter of good or bad luck. Women who exceed six feet in height are also rather rare and one might select a random batch of 90 women and find that it did not contain a single specimen. But it would be absurd to draw any conclusions as to the non-existence of very tall women upon such a limited survey.

It is to be hoped that many other competent workers will be induced to carry out similar repetitions of Dr Rhine's work so that a far more extensive survey of this very interesting field of human faculty may be available.

INSTANCES OF APPARENT CLAIRVOYANCE

Mr C. V. C. Herbert, the sitter, feels that the following extracts from sittings with Miss Jacqueline and Miss Campbell contain descriptions which seem to apply to the same house. In sending the extracts he remarks that they are the best instances of apparent clairvoyance of which he has had personal experience and that he cannot explain them by any normal hypothesis.

Extracts from shorthand notes of a sitting with Miss Jacqueline held on April 3 1935, at the British College of Psychic Science.

Sitter : C. V. C. Herbert.

NOTE.—This appointment was not prearranged, but was taken unexpectedly, Miss Jacqueline being in the building, when another

“medium” rejected the sitter on the plea of indisposition. So far as is known, Mr Herbert was anonymous to Miss Jacqueline.

Record of sitting

SUBJECT: . . . Now I don't know where I am for the moment but I am abroad, I know that. I have gone across the water—where, I cannot tell you, and it is very sunny where I am standing. I seem to be standing here and I look up and just like that, through the roadway or the drive, and I am looking at a house that is white or cream. You know the place, don't you?

SITTER: I do indeed, yes. That is very interesting.

SUBJECT: . . . Would there be a tennis court or some outdoor games in the grounds of this house, or can I see you in flannels there? Is there a lawn there? I seem to get green. I am seeing the house now, and I am abroad again.

SITTER: Yes? That is very interesting.

SUBJECT: And I feel here a contact with air and water. Now why I get both I don't know, but I know that they are linked.

SITTER: I see, yes. Is there any more about that same place because that is very interesting?

SUBJECT: I don't know whether it is the name of the place or whose name they are trying to say to me but I get either 6 or 7 letters in it. Is it your name or a place? I am not quite sure.

SITTER: I don't know unless one gets a little more.

Notes by sitter

A good description of my sister's villa in Corsica, where I spent most of last year. Corsica is a very sunny climate, and the house, which is white stone, stands up from the road.

No tennis court; but I always wore flannel trousers or shorts when in Corsica. No lawn; but a large garden.

The house is close to the sea.

Corsica has seven letters, so has Herbert.

SUBJECT : . . . If I get to the back of this house I see a big, wavy, . . . wait a minute . . . I seem to be looking far away across . . . I have a view there, do you see ?

SITTER : Yes.

SUBJECT : And I feel there is a very old-fashioned cradle in the house, or something that looks to be something like a cradle, and I feel it is peculiar. Nothing modern at all. And I take you on to the first landing.

SITTER : Yes ?

SUBJECT : And I feel it is very lofty where I am.

SITTER : Yes.

SUBJECT : And I have turned to my right, and I can get in a room there. Now there is something . . . I have passed an open door on my left, I think.

SITTER : Yes.

SUBJECT : Something peculiar I could only get a glimpse of, and I have gone to the room there, and I am looking ahead of me.

SITTER : Yes ?

SUBJECT : You know where I am, don't you ?

SITTER : Yes.

SUBJECT : And it is light where I am, . . . and I feel the windows looking in some way long, they come near me. I am conscious of being able to make . . . I don't have to look out. . . .

There is a magnificent view from the house in Corsica.

No cradle.

The first floor rooms are much higher than those on the ground floor.

Turning to the right at the top of the stairs, the first door on the right is my bedroom, there is a door on the left, which was often left open.

It is a very light room.

There are two long French windows, one opening on to a verandah.

Extracts from sitter's longhand notes of sitting with Miss Frances Campbell held on May 17 1935.

Sitter : C. V. C. Herbert.

NOTE.—So far as is known, the sitter was anonymous to Miss Campbell; the sitting was arranged through the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas.

Record of sitting

SUBJECT : There is a property in a hilly district. The house is painted white or made of white material. The garden was originally very elaborate, but is not so now. There is a field or ground which originally formed part of the property, but which has now been disposed of. Now there is only the house and garden. Some people are anxious to sell the house. They ought to do so. It is important that it should be sold; possibly owing to the difficulty of getting to the place. One has to go over the water. If they took more trouble, they would be more likely to sell it.

Not far from the house is a church. There are two people who were connected with the house who are connected with the church. There was a man connected with the house for whom I get the initial W.

SITTER : No, I cannot get that. Not W.

SUBJECT : William, I get William.

SITTER : Yes, that is right. I remember now.

Notes by sitter

My sister, Mrs Trefusis, has a house and garden near Ajaccio in Corsica. She is anxious to sell it. The house is made of white stone and cement. The country round is very hilly. The garden was at one time very elaborate, and was the show place of the district. The property was originally much larger, but now consists only of the house and garden. My sister, though anxious to sell, has not taken any very active steps for the disposal of the house. One of the principal disadvantages of the property for an English person is the tiresome sea journey from the mainland to Corsica.

There is an English church in Ajaccio, about two miles from the house. The widow of the original builder of the house and her daughter live in the presbytery of the Church and look after it. My sister bought the house from General Sir William Manning.

REVIEW

The Mediumship of Maria Silbert. BY ADALBERT EVIAN. Translated by H. E. Kennedy. (Rider and Co., London. 1936.) Price 10s. 6d. net.

On August 30, 1936, there died in Austria one of the most interesting of the Continental mediums, Maria Silbert, of Graz, who was famous not only in her own country but also in England where she had created a great impression.

This volume is by one of her most devoted Austrian disciples, who has clearly had unequalled opportunities for observing her phenomena. As a work of scientific interest it is worthless, but as illustrating the minds of those over whom Frau Silbert cast her influence it is by no means without value. For whatever may be said in her favour or against her it can scarcely be denied that she had the power of making the majority of her sitters act, in the words of the late Dr Prince, like unsophisticated children. Indeed it may be said that the profound contempt that she had for her investigators was, partly at least, the secret of her power. In the majority of cases her attitude convinced them of her sincerity: in others it broke her spell. Once convinced, the convert will believe almost anything. To see learned men of academic distinction sit round the table with Frau Silbert in full light and to hear their delighted cries when the old lady kicked their legs was a sight not willingly forgotten. It was a key which opened the door to much which was obscure. It revealed states of mind rarely seen outside the séance room.

It must not be thought, however, that Frau Silbert contented herself with this nonsense. It was not on this basis that her fame rested. When away from home she showed her powers to a degree in certain directions which was not common in her own circle.

This was due to the fact that she knew that she had to gain her converts by showing them wonders which they could not explain however hard they tried. Once they were converted then she knew that she could rest from her labours and, beaming at them, kick their legs in full light under the table and be greeted with the same ecstatic cries of pleasure as those which were given when her more startling feats were performed. For it must be admitted that the phenomena of Frau Silbert, when she was at her best, were very remarkable. Not only had she mastered the art of misdirection to an unusual degree, but she combined it with a skill and a dexterity in manipulation which at times were indeed noteworthy. Coupled with these gifts she exhibited a pleasing and motherly personality with a winning smile and the general appearance of a benign old lady, smiling upon her sitters, and herself astonished at the occurrences around her. Although it is now known how the majority of

her phenomena were produced, the *modus operandi* of some of her effects has never been published and indeed had better remain unknown lest others learn it. In certain respects some of her methods were the most brilliant examples of misdirection coupled with extreme dexterity that I have ever seen ; and it was curious to see how often she would lapse into crude bungling when she thought that the sitters would not be able to notice any difference.

It is only by bearing these facts in mind that we can understand the growth of that legendary figure which this book reveals. Around her clustered tales of marvel which might be imagined purely fictional if we had not met those in the flesh who believed them in their entirety. Many of the phenomena recorded by Herr Evian may be compared with those narrated of D. D. Home. Thus on one occasion the author of this book saw Frau Silbert pass *through* a solid wooden door : on another occasion, during a drive in an automobile, he records the fact that the mediumship of the old lady supplied the motive power for the vehicle, which travelled over long stretches of road and often up steep hills without the aid of the engine. Again, one day twenty-five pairs of shoes walked round the séance room by themselves in red light ; and on another occasion the séance table was smashed to pieces and a hundred photographic negatives in the table drawer were broken, the glass being strewn about the floor. Next day, however, the table was as sound as ever and all the plates were again whole and arranged in the drawer. Frau Silbert's mediumship had been working in the night. Similarly we are informed that when in London the medium was placed in a sack, and fastened with electric handcuffs ; and at one sitting had three Nobel prize winners as sitters. It is unfortunate that the authorities at the institution where all this is alleged to have happened write to me stating that they were unaware of these things.

It would be wrong to throw down this book as a romance or a collection of fabrications. Maybe it is both but it is more than that. It is a picture of the believer's mind. In Frau Silbert were combined unusual powers, and it is not surprising that there are many persons alive today who continue to believe that her phenomena were supernatural. Like most really first-class tricks they were inexplicable to all not fully trained to understand such things. Indeed I know conjurers who saw her and were completely baffled by some of the things they saw. Her work was not in their line. It was a thing by itself, and it was a beautiful thing to watch once the secrets were known. It was only when the method was understood that the artistry of Frau Silbert became apparent. Had she not regarded her sitters with so much disdain it is possible that she

might have succeeded to a greater extent than she did. For they were not all like Herr Evian. To him we must at least be grateful for this volume. As a modern example of what belief in the occult can do for the modern mind it is valuable. For an understanding of Frau Silbert it is important, and it is to be hoped that those who still believe in the genuineness of her phenomena will take heed. I doubt it for (as La Fontaine wrote),

“ Chacun tourne en réalités,
Autant qu’il peut, ses propres songes :
L’homme est de glace aux vérités,
Il est de feu pour les mensonges.”

E. J. DINGWALL

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE
CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued “For private circulation among Members and Associates only.” The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

A Private Meeting for Discussion

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

On WEDNESDAY, 26 May, 1937, at 5.30 p.m.

WHEN

MR C. C. L. GREGORY

WILL READ A SHORT PAPER

“On the Possibilities of a Theory of Psychical
Research,”

AND

MR G. N. M. TYRRELL

will open the Discussion.

N.B.—No Tickets of Admission will be issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Tea will be served from 4.45 p.m., to which Members and Associates are invited.

NOTICE.

MEMBERS will observe from the notice of the Meeting on the 26th May that it is to be of a type rather different from the usual meetings of the Society. The Meeting has been arranged in order to carry out a suggestion made at the Annual General Meeting, that from time to time discussion meetings should be held at which a subject should be briefly introduced by one speaker, that a second speaker, who knew the line the first speaker was going to take, should follow with a short comment, and that after that the subject should be open for general discussion among members present, who would have greater opportunity for stating their views than is possible when, as usually happens, the paper read at a meeting takes three-quarters of an hour or upwards.

If the meeting arranged for May, which is by way of an experiment, proves a success, it is intended from time to time to have other meetings of the same kind. It is hoped that members will come prepared beforehand to take part in the discussion.

THE GHOST AS A PSYCHIC PHENOMENON¹

DR. H. GODWIN BAYNES

It would be not only reckless but unprofitable to embark upon a discussion of the spirit-world without first circumscribing the terrain. As a physician approaching the field from the side of medical psychology I find, however, a piece of ground already cleared. But this claim does not correspond altogether with that of psychical research. Our psychological investigations have unwittingly quickened an interest in ghosts, because these play a symbolical rôle in the subliminal dramas with which the psycho-therapist has to deal. Psychical research, on the other hand, tends to pursue its interest in the ghost as an independent phenomenon, existing in and for itself; its relativity in the scheme of general psychic causality being a secondary consideration, if not ignored altogether.

The psycho-therapist encounters certain psycho-neurotic states which, by their very nature, compel him to make use of the primitive concept of possession. These ghost-effects are very real. A psycho-neurotic personality often behaves as though an alien will

¹This Paper was read by Dr. H. Godwin Baynes at a Private Meeting of the Society on 25th November 1936.

possessed him. He also has dreams in which a ghost appears in his room, or in which he is being pursued by a sinister demonic figure whom he cannot evade. But, although the effect is alien in character, its causation is intelligible, and the conditions of its appearance are sometimes predictable.

We have the advantage, therefore, of being able to study the natural history of the ghost from an inside position. Whereas the scientific investigator, who has to sift the accounts of a number of excited witnesses who may or may not have hallucinated apparitions or strange noises, is in a different case. For he must needs determine how much or how little should be ascribed to general suggestibility, how much of the experience has been unconsciously trimmed to suit the supposed expectations of the investigator, and even, where a relatively convincing *consensus gentium* exists, he has to determine where a line can be drawn between the subjective constellation in the witnesses' psychology and the unknown factor which can be regarded as an external activating force. In these cases the psychical context, by virtue of which the ghostly appearance would fit into a relatively intelligible sequence of events, is usually lacking and, therefore, the apparition is left suspended, as it were, in a super- or sub-normal unreality.

The question of setting, or frame, or context, is the primary consideration in the understanding of all psychic phenomena. In the field of natural science we are accustomed to draw certain logical conclusions from the objective aspect and behaviour of the things observed, since natural science proceeds on the assumption that nature is rational. But as soon as we cross over into the field of so-called psychic phenomena, a purely objective account of the phenomena is found to be inadequate. For example, an objective record of Saul's critical journey to Damascus including the subject's account of the divine apparition in heaven and his subsequent change in character and attitude, savours of the miraculous only because the full subjective context is lacking. If this be added, we can get a glimpse of that split-off subliminal personality which was gradually assimilating the Christian spirit, the while the conscious personality Saul was fanatically over-compensating his own doubt by drastic persecution of the Christians. We might be able to detect certain signs, as the nascent Christian complex waxed in power in the unconscious subjective hinterland, until it finally broke through the threshold of consciousness, throwing Saul to the ground and declaring its superior energy-content by its apparitional manifestation in an aura of white light. From now onwards the previous conscious personality and standpoint is repressed as an

unworthy antithesis to the victorious Christian thesis, finding only a spasmodic pathological expression in the guise of epileptiform fits.

The very fact that we are able to make this fairly intelligible reconstruction of what seemed to our forefathers a miraculous occurrence does not mean that we have, thereby, explained the overwhelming impression of a genuine religious experience. But it does mean that we are able to rescue a large tract of human experience from the realm of magic and mystery, and to bring it within the province of understanding. Instead of viewing an isolated disjuncted marvel in the skies, we are able to piece together an orderly sequence of events which reveals an inherent purposiveness. This has been made possible by carrying the agnostic spirit of scientific enquiry into the realm of psychic events.

In psychological practice we frequently encounter facts that seem scarcely credible; facts that appear at first so irrational that we almost despair of embracing them in a scientific corpus. But in so far as the living individual, who alone is able to provide the psychic context of these strange events, is sitting solidly before us, the lamp of reason refuses to be extinguished, and with it we are sometimes enabled to find the rational thread of continuity. The hypothesis which has supplied the golden thread in the labyrinth of the psyche is the conception that all psychic activity is purposive. This golden thread of purposive activity is, however, rarely supplied by the patient's conscious account of his experience. The clue is usually found in his dreams or fantasies. These spontaneous products of the mind reveal the unconscious causal nexus which makes the conscious history intelligible.

The unconscious is merely a term which comprises everything that exists, that has existed, or that could exist beyond the range of this individual consciousness. It is therefore a relative condition, since what is unconscious to-day may be conscious to-morrow, and *vice versa*. So long as consciousness in the early days of last century was limited, for example, by the concept of miraculous or divine creation, the continuity of the evolutionary process was an unconscious content, but it was none the less a fact. And in so far as general consciousness to-day still regards the mental process as synonymous with consciousness, it must necessarily regard every projection of unconscious psychic activity as aspects of objective reality. For if the continuity between the emergent form and its antecedent germination in the unconscious is not perceived by consciousness, it is held not to exist. And when this continuity is demonstrated, it frequently happens that the individual concerned feels that in some way his faith has been undermined. Very few

can tolerate the truth that what is attributed to fate represents the sum of unconscious psychic motivations, and that the all-embracing paternal image is a condensation of inherited experience. I believe everyone resents these psychological explanations, because in the West the concept of the psyche has been cheapened by a whole host of opinion-peddlars and wisdom-mongers who offer cheap explanations with the air of a scientific pandit. A cheap explanation explains things away, whereas our best scientific theory merely removes one veil from the muffled figure of truth. We use the term psyche as though the name gave us power over the thing named. But in fact we cannot even locate the psyche, while its contents and activities are, to a large extent, unknown to us and beyond our conscious control. When science invades the province that hitherto has been guarded by religious taboo it has to tread warily ; for it is sacred ground.

In certain eastern countries, or amongst savage peoples, the voices of the insane are regarded as the utterances of a spirit, and arouse veneration and awe. Whereas with us, who know that the state of insanity means to be in the grip of irrational ideas, no heed is given to what issues from the mouths of the possessed ; unless one happens to be a Dostoevsky or a Jung.

Psychological explanation then is a scientific attempt to make the sequence of psychic events intelligible. But a purely rational account is never satisfactory because the nature of unconscious activity is primitive and therefore non-rational in character. Our best hope, then, is to make use of the non-rational symbol-language of the unconscious, even though a symbol can never be completely transposed into intellectual terms. Our experience of our underlying primitive psychology consists at times of ghosts, and demons and other mythological denizens. During the experience these things are our reality. Hence our conscious reaction to these experiences must take into account the non-rational, dynamic character of the pure experience. And yet, because the ruler of consciousness is the reason, our account must also be essentially reasonable. Our worst danger is to use our scientific intellect as a defence against the experience of the primordial unconscious. Science is knowledge, and to experience ourselves must involve a certain responsibility concerning the knowledge we have gained. If I know, for instance, that certain so-called accidents which befall me, or certain bad effects I see in my children, or my household have their source in my unconscious psychology, I must choose between making my children my scapegoats or taking responsibility for my own psychology. I cannot any longer assume that I don't know.

Now, this is the situation in which the problem of the ghost has placed us. There is not one of us who is free of responsibility concerning the ghosts of the past. We imagine we have bought off fate by our superior education, but actually we are haunted by bewildered and dissatisfied spirits. Ancestor-worship is to be found wherever culture has spread. Gifts and food and funerary rites, as are to be seen in China to-day, did not spring solely out of veneration for the honoured dead. Originally they were the means of satisfying the ghosts, in order that they should not afflict the living with their ghostly eraving for life. When Dr Jung and I were camping among the Elgonyi on Mount Elgon, we frequently came across little ghost-houses by the side of the path leading to a house or village. The little houses had two or more rooms, and milk and corn and other attractions were placed in them, so that the spirits might stay there and not go on to the village and make people sick. The ghosts of dead relatives and ancestors are particularly to be feared as the cause of illness. The most difficult and responsible office of the *shaman* among Siberian tribes, or of the *laibon* in East Africa, is literally the cure of souls. Healing the sick is considered to be a relatively elementary art. *Shamans* of the lower grades can undertake doctoring, but only the highest grade of *shaman* can shepherd the souls of the dead. In Lamaism also the ultimate store of traditional wisdom is reserved for instructing the dead. The spirits have to be enticed, or led away from the habitations of the living to the place where they can dwell in safety. In Uganda we were allowed to see one of these houses, to which the ghosts are led. They are really churches. Often a considerable amount of art and devotion has been given to these ghost-houses where the spirits of the ancestors are housed. The churches of our English shires, standing in consecrated ground among the graves of the dead, are really ghost-houses.

From this point of view God would be the great ancestor-spirit who must be very securely housed, lest He should wander into the village and make people mad or sick. The act of consecration is a magical ritual designed to set apart this special plot of ground in which the ghosts of the dead are magically contained. We have lost sight of the original psychological necessity which set apart the *Gottesacker* with its graves and spirit-house as a piece of consecrated ground; but comparison with the primitive homologue shows us that in spite of our ideal superstructure, the ground-plan of our civilized religious structure is identical with the primitive conception.

Mr John Layard tells me that in Malekula, an island of the New Hebrides, the most pressing need in every person's life is to have a

pig or pigs which, in the event of death, can be sacrificed to placate the bad female ghost *Lehevhev*, so that the soul may travel safely to the volcano where the ancestor-spirits dwell. At the end of the great Sumerian epic, *Gilgamish*, we find the closing stanzas concerned with the description of the ghosts found in the underworld by Enkidu's spirit, and how their fate is determined by the way they died and the way in which they are remembered by their surviving relatives.

Just as good manners consist in bearing in mind the shadow of the living, as, for instance, face-saving in China, or in Africa, the careful avoidance of a man's shadow, and here at home, the instinctive consideration for the complexes of one's friends; so piety consists in taking care of the ghosts. Many primitive people will never chastise their children because the child is inhabited by an ancestor-spirit. Similarly a snake that comes into a house is protected and fed, because it contains an ancestor-spirit. The care of sacred animals, as, for instance, the sacred cows and apes of India, the totem animal, or the creature who becomes your *tinihowi*, if you are an Achumawi Indian—all these pious exercises are inspired by veneration for the spirits.

Nearly all peoples in whom ghost-psychology plays a vital rôle discriminate between bad ghosts who seduce or, in some way, alienate the living from their proper way (often they are vampires and were-wolves), and the good spirits who want to be reborn, or to participate positively in life. I remember a paranoid case of dementia praecox who three times attempted her own life. After leaping from the top of a house, she told me that her mother and her lover were calling her to join them in the spirit-land, and that her leap was done in pure ecstasy. On one occasion during the Easter Passion-week she attempted her life because Our Lord was calling her to join Him. At other times He spoke to her out of heaven, revealing to her the inner nature of the universe, a kind of secret doctrine which she had to teach to all who could listen with their hearts. Thus, in this woman's experience, Christ was at one time a bad ghost seducing her to suicide, at another He was a celestial source of illumination and guidance; in other words, a guardian spirit.

Luther had this same ambiguous conception of God. He said than when God was in the heavens He was all majesty and power; the God of our ideals. But sometimes He absconded and in a concealed form drove men mad or compelled them to every kind of irrationality. He called this nether aspect of God the *deus absconditus*.

The Chinese also make a distinction between the *shen* soul and the *kwei* soul. The character for *shen* means to expand, to rise up. It is the divine substance which rises up and leads to deliverance. The *kwei* is daemonic, compulsive, and clings to the concrete and earthy. The meaning of *kwei* is ghost-being. In Egypt the ka-soul was the double or shadow, and tended to cling to the material body.

This ambivalency also appears in the primitive attitude to spirits. It is illustrated very beautifully in an account of a Siberian *shaman*, given by Leo Sternberg, the Russian anthropologist, in a paper on Divine Election in Primitive Religion. He was impressed by the fact that behind all the favourable or unfavourable events in a primitive man's life the activities of good or bad spirits are always presupposed. As an example, he cites the case of a young shaman of the Gold tribe whose sincerity attracted him. He records this man's life-history as follows :

“My ancestors lived in the village of Urmil (15 versts from Chabarovsk). Their gens is said to have migrated there from the lower reaches of the Amur. Long, long ago, we were Ainu. The old folks say that some generations back there were three great shamans of my gens. No shamans were known amongst my nearest forefathers. My father and mother enjoyed perfect health. I am now forty years old. I am married, but have no children. Up to the age of twenty I was quite well. Then I fell ill, my whole body ailed me, I had bad headaches. Shamans tried to cure me, but it was all of no avail. When I began shamaning myself, I got better and better. It is now ten years that I have been a shaman, but at first I used to practise for myself only, and it is three years ago only that I took to curing other people. A shaman's practice is very, very fatiguing, it is much harder than felling trees, but there is nothing to be done about that.

“Once I was asleep on my sick-bed, when a spirit approached me. It was a very beautiful woman. Her figure was very slight, she was no more than half an arshin (71 cm.) tall. Her face and attire were quite as those of one of our Gold women. Her hair fell down to her shoulders in short black tresses. Other shamans say they have had the vision of a woman with one-half of her face black, and the other half red. She said : ‘I am the “ayami” of your ancestors, the Shamans. I taught them shamaning. Now I am going to teach you. The old shamans have died off, and there is no one to heal people. You are to become a shaman.’

“Next she said : ‘I love you, I have no husband now, you will be my husband and I shall be a wife unto you. I shall give you

assistant spirits. You are to heal with their aid, and I shall teach and help you myself. Food will come to us from the people.'

"I felt dismayed and tried to resist. Then she said: 'If you will not obey me, so much the worse for you. I shall kill you.'

"She has been coming to me ever since, and I sleep with her as with my own wife, but we have no children. She lives quite by herself without any relatives in a hut on a mountain, but she often changes her abode. Sometimes she comes under the aspect of an old woman, and sometimes as a winged tiger. I mount her and she takes me to show me different countries. I have seen mountains, where only old men and women live, and villages, where you see nothing but young people, men and women: they look like Golds and speak Goldish, sometimes those people are turned into tigers. Now my ayami does not come to me as frequently as before. Formerly, when teaching me, she used to come every night. She has given me three assistants—the 'jarga' (panther), the 'doonto' (the bear), and the 'amba' (the tiger). They come to me in my dreams, and appear whenever I summon them while shamaning. If one of them refuses to come, the ayami makes them obey, but, they say, there are some who do not obey even the 'ayami'. When I am shamaning, the 'ayami' and the assistant spirits are possessing me: whether big or small, they penetrate me, as smoke or vapour would. When the 'ayami' is within me, it is she who speaks through my mouth, and she does everything herself."

This, as you see, is an interesting case because it is an uncontaminated psychological record of the conversion of a daemonic, obsessing ghost into a helpful, guiding spirit. Furthermore, it supports our idea that the possessing-ghost is a manifestation of the familial or racial unconscious. In general, there are two distinct causes of sickness among so-called primitive peoples. The one is the loss or absence of a soul, the other is possession by an alien spirit. In the former case a man feels he has lost something which is normally his: virtue has gone out of him. In the latter he is invaded by some influence or power which has estranged him from his normal being. Something, in fact, has got into him.

From this point of view *the soul* in the former case represents a certain quantum of vital energy which receded out of consciousness into the personal subconscious, where it was no longer immediately available.

The concept of spirit or ghost, on the contrary, always represents either a welcome or an unwelcome intrusion. The Holy Ghost and the hierarchy of angels and archangels on the one side and Satan the Evil Spirit with all his fascisti on the other, are highly elaborated

conceptions of universal psychic factors which appear under analogous forms in every human society.

In every-day psycho-therapeutic practice we encounter precisely similar conditions to those described above ; namely, losing a soul or being invaded by a spirit. A patient, for instance, complains that her interest in her work and in her friends has disappeared. Her voice has no resonance, her narration of the events of her life is a dull monotone, her face is expressionless and her outlook is that of an imprisoned victim. She is afflicted by a profound sense of inferiority which constantly insinuates that she has no right to burden me or anyone else with her misery. When we look at her dream-life we find a copious activity in the unconscious which flows along entirely independent of consciousness. Consciously she finds no interest or meaning in her dreams, but she records them dutifully. From her dreams it is quite clear what has happened to her. She is the daughter of a policeman and was brought up on the supposition that what was required of her was to behave in a certain way. Value was not given to her as a unique individuality, but only in so far as her behaviour conformed to collective requirements. In fact, she was not loved, but merely drilled. She had a good intelligence, and with it she was able to gain a certain independent position, but only as an intellectual machine in scientific institutions.

This way of life offered no possibility at all for her emotional and instinctual needs. Therefore her soul flew away. In other words, the flow of instinctive energy receded into the unconscious and left her bereft like a marooned mariner on a desert island. This patient dreamed that her blood was being sucked by a vampire ghost. The soul that flies away is apt to become a renegade.

This case is an example of a great class of disabled individuals. The sense of insufficiency or inferiority (what is termed the inferiority-complex) is, according to our experience, always due to the fact that an essential function has dropped away, or has been left dormant in the personal subconscious. It is a part of the personality which needs to be lived and, therefore, its absence from consciousness is felt as a crippling loss.

With such cases the therapeutic aim is to recover the lost function, first by a thorough-going recognition of the actual condition, and then by a work of assimilation or reintegration of the absent function into the conscious personality. An attitude of acceptance of the unconscious is the primary necessity in these cases.

With the other type of case we find that the normal, healthy personality has become infected by an archaic, daemonic and highly irrational complex which is liable suddenly to invade consciousness.

in the form of an obsessional idea or craving, sometimes in outbreaks of explosive violence which have apparently no rational cause. The effect of these irruptions is to alienate the personality to such an extent that the whole expression undergoes a change. One can tell in an instant, whether the real personality is present, or the invading one. With these cases the mental disturbance affects other people in the milieu and, in the worst cases, may even tyrannize like the evil spirit which from time to time inhabited King Saul, or like the demon Asmodeus who possessed Sara.

Jung demonstrated, in his researches in the field of *Dementia Praecox*, that this phenomenon of possession was due to the spasmodic activation of an autonomous complex. He also showed that the hallucinatory projections and the unbridled force of the complex were due to its pathological independence from the normal self-regulating coordination of the psychic contents. As soon as the complex can be pierced by the full rays of conscious insight, it gradually assumes a relative character and loses its daemonic power.

Occasionally a split-off function assumes a relative autonomy, thus borrowing the character of a familiar spirit without pathological consequences. The *daimon* of Socrates would be such a case, in which the intuitive function takes on a kind of separate activity in the marginal region of the mind.

In certain hysterical patients, where there is a one-sided and abnormal activity of the sympathetic system, and a correspondingly defective conscious function, the surplus of energy is liable to explode or spill over in a quite irrational way. In such cases it is by no means uncommon for objects in the immediate environment to be broken, or a certain animal in the patient's neighbourhood to begin to behave in an erratic symptomatic fashion.

It seems to me probable that this externalizing of vital energy in hysterical patients is of the same order as the various manifestations of aberrant energy in mediumistic séances. They are equally devoid of purpose or psychical content, and their sole interest rests upon the fact that energy, which is normally organized in a psychological system, suddenly assumes an erratic behaviour in the objective field. From the psychological standpoint this spilling over of psychic energy on an infra-psychic level must be regarded as pathological and also, in a sense, as rather tiresome. One soon wearies of stunts which, at bottom, have no aim or purpose other than challenging one's credulity. In saying this I do not, of course, include the genuine psychic experiments that have been seriously conducted for a number of years, and the results of which have served to expand our conception of psychic possibilities in a very

remarkable way. But everyone will, I think, agree that in the realm of so-called psychic phenomena, there is a considerable portion which belongs properly to the province of physics. In all probability these manifestations of erratic energy in mediumistic séances will eventually be measured by physical instruments and the whole atmosphere of the super-normal will depart from them. If we leave this aspect of spiritistic experiments to be taken care of by the physicists, we come to those border-line phenomena which really demand a thorough-going psychological investigation. This research should embrace all the dynamic psychological factors present in the séance-group, particularly the origin of the main trend of interest by which the control of the evening has been constellated. It has often been observed how the presence of a particular personality in the group activates a sympathetic complex in the group unconscious.

Every avenue of psychological exploration should be exhausted before the alternative hypothesis of an extra-psychic presence can be established.

In making these explorations we have to take into account two kinds of subjective ghost-complexes which are liable to become activated in individual participants by the highly suggestible atmosphere of the séance. The one is the complex of a specific bereavement in which the psychic energy that was invested in the dead person is held in the unconscious and therefore excluded from active participation in life. This is the ghost-effect coming from the past. The other is more difficult to explore, because it arises from a future potentiality that is not yet active in consciousness. As a rule, we can only understand these manifestations by subsequent observations of the life-interest of the persons forming the group.

It might be well to discuss the psychology of these ghost-complexes in more detail. What may be termed the psychological ghost-effect appears in one form or another throughout civilized psychology. It is, in fact, an aspect of primary human experience from which the particular attributes of the legendary ghost are derived. The ghost-effect is liable to appear under the following conditions :

(a) When an essential instinctive relationship is severed by death. The vital energy that was identified with the loved parent or child, etc., no longer possesses the living object. By virtue of its energetic momentum this specific energy-content produces an image of the person which may either be projected into space as an hallucination, or appear as a revenant in dreams or séances.

(b) In cases where the investment of vital energy is centred in an unborn child and a miscarriage occurs, the ghost-effect often takes the form of profound and sometimes suicidal depression, occasionally with auditory hallucinations and often there are characteristic ghost-dreams.

(c) When an essential function or phase of the individual life is ignored or repressed, resulting in a characteristic attitude of resentment or self-pity. In the dreams of such persons the excluded function frequently takes on the aspect of a pursuing or haunting ghost.

From this point of view every psychic element or function which, by virtue of the vital energy it contains, demands to become incorporated in the complete personality, is liable to develop certain sinister properties of the ghost when excluded from life. The bitter, resentful moods of unfulfilled personalities are due to the tauntings of these psychological ghosts. The chronic bad conscience, the man with a chip on the shoulder, the person who reviles his fate, etc., are typical examples of this condition.

In cases where a man has been prized away from his ancestral background, and attempts to live in total disregard of the qualities of his inherited psychology, it is usually ancestral figures that haunt and accuse him in his dreams.

What is termed a complex is, at bottom, a specific functional potentiality, involving a certain quantity of energy under the tension of the opposites, yea or nay. In so far as this function has been repressed it is a ghost seeking redress. In so far as it represents a future potentiality of increasing life and consciousness it is a spirit seeking life. The one effect causes resentment, the other the birth-pangs of creation. In so far as they are unconscious, both can appear in the form of projections in the apparitional sphere, the character of the projections differing according to the nature of the complex from which it springs.

From these fragmentary examples it will be immediately clear why in every country and period the most malign ghost is that of the man who took his life, or of the man whose life was violently cut short of its natural fulfilment. In that famous account by two English ladies of the ghostly appearance of Marie Antoinette's court in the Trianon, we are instantly reminded of the fact that the people who figured in those scenes met their death under the guillotine.

But although we can appreciate how the ghost-effects I have described in the psychological sphere inevitably and logically result from an arbitrary intervention in the natural development of a vital process, in other words, a kind of partial suicide, we are no nearer

to an understanding of what constitutes the ghost as an objective or extra-psychic entity. In the one case our subjective understanding of the individual psychic history gives us the necessary clue. Whereas, the problem of the ghost as an independent entity brings us face to face with an enigmatic psychic occurrence without a subject to interrogate. As a psychologist I cannot conceive a more extravagant situation. Give me a ghost who will stand and answer like a man. What then? you ask. Well, in that case we shall have a human document we can understand, instead of a supernormal phenomenon.

At the word 'supernormal' we can almost see the door of our inmost mind being opened by an unseen hand, and the dark individual problem, which underlies all our discussion of ghosts and spirits, steals silently among us. Like the haunted sun-hero Gilgamesh, our mind at one time or another is liable to be invaded by the doubt: "My brother is dead; does he survive? And if so, can I reach him?" In the presence of this all-too-human pre-occupation, science can say very little. With regard to the effective survival of the spirits of our dead *within the psychic sphere* there can be no doubt at all. There is abundant evidence on every side from living men and women that their lives are influenced, guided and, in a certain sense, controlled by persuasive or malign forces which they identify with the spirits of their loved dead. There are abundant and, I believe, quite genuine communications, which contain descriptions and impart certain knowledge that has the self-evident character of transsubjective information.

The difficulty we have in drawing decisive conclusions from this evidence arises from the fact that, so far, we are quite unable to define the frontiers of what we rather naïvely term the unconscious. We think of the psyche as a totality embracing the whole subject. But within this totality that complex we know as our personality is only a small fragmentary item. Beyond our personal psychological domain there extends a vast, indefinite psychic hinterland whose contents are no more a part of our personal psychology than is the Tower of London or Stonehenge. Normally, we are like caddis-worms, completely protected and covered in by the contemporary factors of our personal life. At certain moments, however, we stumble unwittingly into this impersonal, transsubjective dimension and we then experience the events of that realm in an immediate objective sense. When a man has experienced this realm of the collective unconscious he knows he has been beyond the normal framework of our three-dimensional reality. He can never express or communicate his experience in ordinary language. Like William

Blake, or Melville, or Goya, he feels isolated and somewhat alienated from his contemporaries. His attempts to express his experience are usually highly symbolical, and the irrationality of his creations often raises the suspicion of insanity. In the middle ages the experience of the collective unconscious took on the peculiar symbolism of alchemy or of some mystical quest, as in the Quest of the Holy Grail. In the East this whole dimension of spiritual experience has long been explored and highly elaborated in the *Tantric* and other forms of *yoga*.

The limits of this primordial ocean cannot be set. All we can know of this realm is by the empirical way of experience, and naturally the accounts of subjective experience are subject, to some extent, to individual psychological constellations.

There is no doubt that our lives are conditioned far more deeply by the events of the impersonal psyche than from purely personal sources. It is, in fact, the primordial oceanic basis upon which our little personal craft ply their ceaseless activity. What we cannot determine is whether the spirit-world which appears to be inhabited by the spirits of those who have died, is an aspect of this vast hinterland of the psyche, or whether it can be regarded as existing independently. All we know is that the spirits of the dead can become part of our experience only by means of our conscious psychic envelope, and just because of this inevitable condition it is practically impossible to determine whether they exist independently of the psyche, or whether they live because the living give them life.

NOTES ON PERIODICALS

Journal of the British Society of Dowsers, Vol. II. No. 15, March 1937.

This number contains an interesting paper by Mr J. C. Maby describing experiments carried out by him to test the claims made by Messrs Dobler and Beichl to have detected photographically so-called "earth rays" which are suspected of being responsible for the reactions of dowsers.

Mr Maby exposed photographic plates of various varieties, in contact with which were strips of metal, to the supposed emanations from an underground stream of water. Similar plates were exposed in positions free from underground water. The two sets showed similar reactions, which Mr Maby attributes to electro-chemical effects, and not to any "radiation" from the underground stream.

C. V. C. H.

Revue Métapsychique.

January-February 1937.—Dr Osty, in “Unknown Forces emitted or received”, introduces the articles by Dr Moner, M. L. J. Koopman and Dr E. Pascal which follow. They deal, as his does, with “fluids” or “emanations” from mediums or sitters, possibly physical in character, and held by some to be responsible for certain psychic phenomena. Dr Osty urges his readers to keep an open mind. Dr Moner, in his article “The Human Emanation”, is of opinion that this emanation actually exists. M. Koopman is of the same opinion (“The Character of the energy in play in Telekinetic Phenomena”). Dr Pascal, in “Experiments in Radioaesthesia”, laughs the “radioaesthetists” to scorn.

Dr Osty in “Chances, Fatalities, Coincidences and Extra-sensory Perception” holds again the middle way. Having given details of cases of coincidence (or information obtained psychically), he says that there are some cases of pure coincidence, even though very complex, and others that may be due to extra-sensory perception; but he is convinced that there is such a thing as fore-knowledge by humans of individual destiny.

In the *Chronicle* details are given of Iole Catéra, who without knowledge of music writes complicated musical compositions. Another section deals with “Predictions of the Abdication of Edward VIII”.

H. E. K.

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE
CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued “For private circulation among Members and Associates only.” The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

On WEDNESDAY, 30 June, 1937, at 5.30 p.m.

WHEN A PAPER

“A Review of Mr Whately Carington's Work
on Trance Personalities”

BY

PROFESSOR R. H. THOULESS

WILL BE READ

N.B.—No Tickets of Admission will be issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Tea will be served from 4.45 p.m., to which Members and Associates are invited.

NEW MEMBERS

Brookes, Mrs Norman, 70 Elizabeth Street, Eaton Square, London, S.W. 1.

Glanville, Mrs E. A., Gatehurst, Gate End, Northwood, Middx.

Gower, Sir Robert, K.C.V.O., O.B.E., Sandown Court, Tunbridge Wells, Kent.

Khakhar, Dr Hasmukh M., Khakhar Buildings, C.P. Tank Road, Bombay, India.

Student-Associate

Keeble, Lewis Bingham, Highworth, Byng Road, Tunbridge Wells, Kent.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 352nd Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 28 April 1937, at 3.30 p.m., SIR ERNEST BENNETT, M.P., in the Chair. There were also present: Lord Charles Hope, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., The Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Mr S. G. Soal, the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas and Miss Nea Walker; also Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Four new Members and one Student-Associate were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

PRIVATE MEETING

THE 148th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library on Wednesday, 28 April 1937, at 5.30 p.m., MR W. H. SALTER in the Chair, and later the REV. C. DRAYTON THOMAS.

Count Perovsky-Petrovo-Solovovo read the paper "On Experiments with S. F. Sambor and other Mediums" printed on p. 87.

AN OSTENSIBLY PRECOGNITIVE DREAM UNFULFILLED

WE print below a record sent to us by Dr C. D. Broad of an ostensibly precognitive dream which was not fulfilled. As Dr Broad points out in a covering letter, it is obviously desirable that such negative cases should be put on record, if the dreams were striking enough

to be recorded at the time. We hope that any others of our members to whom such experiences occur may be encouraged to follow Dr Broad's example.

Dr Broad states that he is a very frequent dreamer and has had at least three experiences of ostensibly precognitive but unfulfilled dreams in the last few years. That this particular dream should have remained unfulfilled must be a matter for rejoicing to all loyal subjects. Dr. Broad's statement reads :

“On April 20th, 1937, I told Gatty and Thouless of the following ostensibly precognitive dream which I had about a fortnight ago while I was at home :

“I dreamed that I was in Oxford on the day of the Coronation. As I was walking down the street I saw several newsboys running out and shouting out news. I do not remember exactly what they said or what was in the placards, but the essential point was that the King had died either during or just before or just after the Coronation. I was a good deal impressed and shocked, and I awoke, got out of bed, and made a note. I also mentioned the matter next morning to my Mother and to one of the servants.”

(Witnessed)

(Signed) C. D. BROAD.

R. H. Thouless, 20/4/37

O. Gatty, 20/4/37

A NOTE ON TESTS FOR RANDOM DISTRIBUTION

BY S. G. SOAL

IN a paper read in January¹ before the Society I emphasised the importance of obtaining a random sequence of cards or numbers to be guessed in experiments designed to test extra-sensory perception. Such a sequence may be secured by the aid of Tippett's numbers or from an ordinary table of seven-figure logarithms. In the case where the numbers are produced by the operations of a machine it is essential to discover if the machine has any bias or idiosyncrasies, since these may happen to conform with the number habits of the human guesser, and thus bring about coincidences which are in excess of those predicted by the laws of probability.

In this note I propose to examine the result of 2000 operations of Mr G. N. Tyrrell's Mechanical Selector, which produced a sequence of the digits 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 in apparently random order, any number

¹A summary was printed in the April number of the *Journal*.—HON. ED.

of repetitions of the same digit being possible. We wish to discover how far this sequence of 2000 digits can be considered to be an unbiased or random sequence.

The expected frequency of each of the five digits is of course 400 with standard deviation of 17.89, and the actual observed frequencies were 405, 403, 399, 380, 413. It will be seen that none of the individual differences from 400 are significant. The value of χ^2 is 1.51, which with 4 degrees of freedom gives $0.9 > P > 0.8$, a value which cannot be considered abnormal.

We next examine whether the Selector has produced the correct numbers of "repeats". These may be classified as "doubles", "triples", "quadruples", "quintuples", etc. Thus, for example, the sequence 4 5 1 1 1 3 2 1 4 4 5 5 2 2 2 4 4 3 contains 1 quadruple, 1 triple and 3 doubles. The expected numbers S_2, S_3, S_4, S_5 of doubles, triples, etc., are, except for trivial values of n , given for a sequence of n digits by the formulae :

$$\begin{aligned} S_2 &= (16n - 8)/125; & S_3 &= (16n - 24)/625; \\ S_4 &= (16n - 80)/3125; & S_5 &= 16n/15625 \text{ (nearly)}. \end{aligned}$$

With $n = 2000$ we obtain the following table :

		S_2	S_3	S_4	S_5	S_6
<i>Expected</i>	- - -	256	51	10	2	0
<i>Observed</i>	- - -	279	50	10	4	0
<i>Standard Deviation</i>	-	14.9	7.1	—	—	—
<i>Actual Deviation</i>	-	+23	-1	0	+2	0

Again it is seen that the observed numbers do not differ significantly from the expectations. In this respect we may note that the machine differs materially from the average human guesser who almost invariably produces a deficiency of "repeats" in his sequence. In other words, he tends to change his guess from one number to another too frequently.

A more important test, however, is to discover whether the machine has sequence habits, such as a tendency to make a 2 follow a 3, etc., since these might either be learnt by the guesser in process of time or be the same as the guesser's own habits.

To investigate this question we may consider for convenience that the 2000 digits are written in a circle so that the head of the procession follows immediately the tail. We next count the number of pairs in which the digit r is followed immediately by the digit s [r, s having the values 1, 2, 3, 4, 5]. We thus obtain the 25 numbers

n_{rs} , and the expectation of each n_{rs} is clearly $\frac{2000}{25} = 80$.

The observed values of n_{rs} are given in the following table :

		Values of r					
		1	2	3	4	5	Totals
Values of s	1	76	84	76	77	92	405
	2	71	89	102	63	78	403
	3	86	79	91	79	64	399
	4	82	63	61	82	92	380
	5	90	88	69	79	87	413
	Totals	405	403	399	380	413	2000

The value of χ^2 for this distribution is then obtained by calculating the expression :

$$\chi^2 = \Sigma [n_{rs} - 80]^2 / 80,$$

but it has to be noted that the 25 numbers n_{rs} are not independent but satisfy the obvious relations :

$$\begin{aligned} n_{12} + n_{13} + n_{14} + n_{15} &= n_{21} + n_{31} + n_{41} + n_{51}, \\ n_{21} + n_{23} + n_{24} + n_{25} &= n_{12} + n_{32} + n_{42} + n_{52}, \\ n_{31} + n_{32} + n_{34} + n_{35} &= n_{13} + n_{23} + n_{43} + n_{53}, \\ n_{41} + n_{42} + n_{43} + n_{45} &= n_{14} + n_{24} + n_{34} + n_{54} \end{aligned}$$

as well as the relation

$$n_{51} + n_{52} + n_{53} + n_{54} = n_{15} + n_{25} + n_{35} + n_{45},$$

which follows by addition from the four equations given above.

In addition there is the equation :

$$\sum_{r=1}^5 \sum_{s=1}^5 n_{rs} = 2000.$$

We have thus five independent relations among the numbers n_{rs} , and hence a system with $25 - 5 = 20$ degrees of freedom. The value of χ^2 works out to $\chi^2 = 33.76$, and this gives $P = 0.04$ nearly. There would seem therefore to be some slight evidence in favour of the view that each operation of Mr Tyrrell's machine is not entirely independent of the preceding operation, but it cannot be regarded

as in any way conclusive. Possibly a larger number of trials might bring it out more clearly. The standard deviation of each of the numbers n_{rs} is 8.76, and of the 25 observed values there are five whose deviations from 80 either exceed, or closely approximate to, twice the standard deviation. There are thus rather more abnormal values than one would expect, but the evidence is far from conclusive.

It might be possibly the case (though I doubt it) that the numbers n_{rs} satisfy other non-linear relations that I have failed to notice, but if such relations existed the effect would be to reduce still further the degrees of freedom and thus emphasise the abnormality.

An alternative method is to divide the 2000 digits into 1000 separate and consecutive pairs. If the digits are arranged in a ring this could be effected in two different ways, and for each method of division we should have a system with $25 - 1 = 24$ degrees of freedom, since now the numbers n'_{rs} are related only by the single equation

$$\sum_{r=1}^5 \sum_{s=1}^5 n'_{rs} = 1000.$$

The two values of χ^2 corresponding to the two different methods of separation are not independent of each other. But as I find on trial that *both* values give values of P lying between 0.02 and 0.05, the result tends to confirm that obtained from the previous method.

SOME RECENT INVESTIGATIONS CARRIED OUT BY THE SOCIETY ¹

MR. HERBERT began by referring to the complaints that are sometimes made that the Society does not do enough in the matter of investigation, and that too few spontaneous cases are printed in the *Journal*. In actual fact, more than 120 cases have been investigated since Mr Herbert has been working for the Society, each of which has been carefully filed and indexed. The reason that so few have found their way into the *Journal* is that the investigation revealed that the majority were not sufficiently evidential of paranormality to warrant their being printed. Mr Herbert gave examples of cases which, though appearing at first sight to be very evidential, turned out in the end to be of little value, owing to flaws in the evidence which were only revealed on detailed investigation.

On the question of quantitative methods of research, Mr Herbert said that the present policy of the Research Department was to use

¹ Summary of a paper read to the Society by MR C. V. C. HERBERT at a private meeting held on March 24, 1937.

these whenever possible, and more especially in connection with phenomena which qualitative research has shown to be highly evidential of paranormality. Mr Herbert described a quantitative technique for application to Leonard Book-tests, which is being used at the present time at Mr Irving's sittings, and he referred also to a quantitative method for dealing with a claim to obtain paranormal information by examination of specimens of handwriting.

Mr Herbert then read a report received from Mr Guénault of an investigation carried out by him at the Society's request of a case of Poltergeist manifestations in Leeds.

The main piece of research which has occupied the Research Department during this season is an elaborate experiment with Mrs Eileen Garrett on the lines followed by J. G. Pratt in his work with the same subject (Boston S.P.R., Bulletin XXIII, March 1936). The method is an extension of the system of evaluation devised by Messrs Saltmarsh and Soal and described by them in their paper in *Proceedings*, vol. 39, p. 266. Although the experiment is not yet concluded, Mr Herbert said that he thought it advisable to mention it so that Members might have less difficulty in understanding the method when an account of it was eventually published.

MY EXPERIMENTS WITH S. F. SAMBOR ¹

BY COUNT PEROVSKY-PETROVO-SOLOVOVO

S. F. SAMBOR was the name of a Russian professional physical medium (a native of Volhynia, in Southern Russia, and possibly either of Polish or of Hungarian extraction) who "practised" from 1893 or 1894 to 1902. He came to St Petersburg for the first time in the spring of 1894.

In the course of some seven or eight years (I did not "sit" with him, I believe, throughout 1895) I had with him 105 séances (of at least three hours' duration each). During several winters I "sat" in a circle of which Colonel (later on General) Brussiloff (the one who successfully "hammered the Hun" on the Austrian front during the War) was a member, also at times Vsevolod Solovioff, the novelist and at first friend, then antagonist, of Mme Blavatsky's. Later on I formed another circle which had a special aim in view, and of which neither Solovioff nor Brussiloff (a charming man but awfully credulous) were members.

¹This is the summary of a paper read at a private meeting of the S.P.R. on April 28th, 1937.—HON. ED.

In the Brussiloff circle (and I think in most cases) most séances were perfect blanks. Still, interesting results were from time to time obtained. The séances took place generally in the dark, and in light hardly anything occurred as a rule (to this rule there were, however, exceptions). It should be said that Sambor consented very willingly to being adequately controlled. In particular his hands were very well held (grasped), the "chain" being almost invariably formed on the knees of the sitters. Never did I notice any attempt at a *surreptitious* liberation of a hand.

One of Sambor's specialities was the alleged "passage of matter through matter", which took the form of chairs being "threaded" on the arm of the medium's neighbour, without S.'s hand having (apparently) been released at all, and of the production of three-dimensional knots in "endless" strings or even (in one case) in a seamless leathern ring. In the latter case the ring in question was mysteriously threaded on my own arm (I was the medium's neighbour on the right). This "ring" incident is open to grave doubts, and yet some details do not lend themselves in my opinion to the hypothesis of fraud quite easily.

At times I also took part in séances in other circles than my own. At one such séance—the only one, I think, out of 105—the phenomena could only have been produced by a person moving freely about the room. At another, in another circle, "direct" writing was obtained in a hermetically nailed up sheet-iron cone specially prepared several weeks before, as an experiment, by two engineers. But we did not succeed, though we repeatedly tried, in obtaining writing under still more stringent conditions (the bottom of the cone being this time made of glass).

Meanwhile I had formed a circle composed of persons I knew thoroughly well in order to test Sambor's "chair threading" performances. Of the results obtained I will speak farther on. The two last sittings of this series were quite remarkable, in fact the phenomena were so abundant and so striking that I felt thoroughly convinced at last. Alas! it turned out later on that one of the sitters who "controlled" Sambor on these two occasions was not by any means above suspicion. And yet he was a friend and colleague of mine at the Chancery of the Imperial Ministry of Foreign Affairs, an intrepid mountaineer, a distinguished writer and in a general way a very pleasant gentleman. Still, it was proved subsequently that on two other occasions at least he was *not* controlling the medium (*not* Sambor, who had died in 1902), and I strongly suspect that he was instrumental in producing abundant *apparitions*, both at the two above-mentioned Sambor séances and at others.

It should be added, however, that Chamberlain X. never confessed having deceived us, in fact maintained later on he had never cheated, when pressed by me to avow in dramatic circumstances connected with my brother's death ; but I have little doubt he was not telling the truth.

His case seems to me *very* edifying. Here, in my own chosen circle, a man with whom I was on the best of terms deceived us *anonymously* without any apparent motive. Who can tell how often such incidents may have taken place elsewhere without becoming known? Who can tell how often such episodes were hushed up? Here, in this morbid tendency to deceive anonymously and systematically merely for the sake of deceiving, how much havoc may have been wrought in Psychological Research!

The discovery of the part played by Chamberlain X. obliges me, alas—surely a tremendous pity—to throw overboard by far the best phenomena I observed with S. F. Sambor. And yet a few things survive : *rari nantes in gurgite vasto*.

The phenomena of “chair-threading”, to investigate which I formed a special circle in 1899, remain unaffected by the X. incident. We have to throw away but one experiment out of seven, for in that experiment X. “controlled”. Six other experiments succeeded with six different sitters, myself included—and here the part X. might have played is no explanation.

For in such experiments we had to pay attention *only* to the medium's hands—nay, at times, to one of his hands only. Neither the position of his head nor that of his feet, nor the possible presence of an accomplice was of any importance whatever. The chairs, of course, were above suspicion.

My circle held altogether seventeen séances. We took great care never to put out the light before the chain had been formed, and we invariably verified in the light the controller's statement that a chair had been threaded on his arm. That the phenomenon *did* occur under such conditions, whilst the medium's hands were held very satisfactorily, we convinced ourselves completely. When various methods of tying were applied no results were obtained, it is true. This is to be much regretted, but does not invalidate the successful experiments—the more so as there are various incidents on record which occurred in other circles and which are distinctly puzzling. I know, for instance, at first hand of a case when a chair was threaded not on the controller's arm which was next to the medium, but on his *other* arm. I know also at first hand of another case when *two* chairs were simultaneously threaded on the arm of a Mme Youdenitch, who was holding Sambor's hand. Still holding

it, she brought her wrist near her shoulder, thus squeezing the backs of the two chairs between her forearm and upper arm. Whereupon they seemed to her to "open" (her expression) and both chairs fell on the ground!

I think the most plausible explanation of such curious episodes (as well as of the results obtained by me) lies in the domain of some form of (mental) suggestion, possibly unconscious. Provisionally at least I decline to believe in trickery as an explanation. And since what occurred repeatedly with the late Sambor can undoubtedly happen with other mediums, I suggest that a fruitful line of investigation may possibly lie that way.

In justice to Sambor, it should be added that there is no evidence whatsoever of Chamberlain X. having been with this medium in collusion in the technical sense of the word. Supposing Sambor's trance to have been genuine, it is quite conceivable he may not even have known that his hand had been released. Even if the trance was not genuine we are not by any means bound to postulate an *entente* between X. and Sambor prior to the séance; in fact I am convinced there had been none.

PEROVSKY-PETROVO-SOLOVOVO.

REVIEWS

Mind, Medicine and Metaphysics. By DR WILLIAM BROWN (Wilde Reader in Mental Philosophy, Oxford). (Oxford University Press.) Pp. 294. 7s. 6d.

The essays and lectures which make up this volume cover a very large area of medical and metaphysical facts and theories, and form a useful addition to the library of those "general readers" who are interested in such topics and welcome their presentation in clear and not too technical language.

The special value of the book is that the subject-matter, whether concerned with psycho-analysis, religious experiences, mediumistic trance or other phenomena, rests, so to speak, on a foundation of medical theory and practice—a present-day outline of a "religio medici".

If any criticism may be fairly levelled against those extraordinarily interesting chapters, it is that the author has too often compressed his matter within far too narrow a compass. To the important question *e.g.* of "Psychical Research and Survival" is allotted scarcely more than a single page. No mention is made in this con-

nection of the phenomena of clairvoyance, phantasms of the living and dead, or cross-correspondence as bearing on the problem of survival. This is disappointing when one remembers that the author evidently believes in survival and is himself a psychical researcher of recognised standing and wide experience.

As regards one section of the chapter on "Ethical Arguments for Survival" it is rather difficult for some of us to share the author's optimistic outlook on the present. Dr. Brown's opinion is that "the whole human race is becoming more and more religious, more and more moral in its outlook". Can such a thesis really be sustained in face of the current facts of modern social life: the cruel self-seeking of the nations, the infamies of Manchukuo and Ethiopia, the moral failures of the League of Nations, religious collapse in Russia, Mexico, Spain, and our own half-empty churches, chapels and Sunday schools?

Dr. Brown deals in a spirit of sympathy and common sense with various aspects of the "Oxford Group" movement, and gives us some very interesting pages on the psychology of international relations and war in which the importance and value of "psychological disarmament" are stressed as compared with any mere orgy of pacifist sentiment.

E. N. B.

The Testimony of the Soul. By RUFUS M. JONES, Litt.D., D.D., LL.D. Pp. 215. (New York, The Macmillan Co.) Price 8s. 6d. net.

Dr Jones is very well known as a Quaker writer on mystical religion, and the main interest of this book lies outside the scope of psychical research. There are however certain points at which any writer on mysticism is brought into contact with the phenomena of psychical research and the theories based on them.

The type of mysticism which finds favour with Dr Jones is one in which ecstasy plays a negligible part: he goes so far (p.197) as to call it a psychopathic phenomenon. He is not accordingly predisposed in favour of the value of automatic writing, and his own experience tends to confirm him in his opinion. He emphasises, as every psychical researcher would do, "the formative operation of the (automatist's) subconscious life," and while accepting the view that "the interior life of the individual is in immediate contact with environing spirit" holds that "what comes from beyond is in the nature of contact, sense of presence, heightening of the quality of life, increase of dynamic, rather than ready-made 'communications';" and that "the effect is richer when the whole self is united".

This is perhaps true enough of all but exceptional cases, but every student of psychical research can point to instances in which there is reason to believe that something much more definite than the author would allow has "come from beyond"; knowledge, for example, of facts not normally known. And any student of literature and the arts will be familiar with the testimony of creative artists that their best work did not seem to come from their "self" however "united", but to be completely independent of their own efforts.

These are the cases which are of interest to psychical research, and it is these with which an author should deal if he wishes to come to grips with supernormal phenomena in their relation to mysticism.

W. H. S.

Recent Psychic Experiences. E. A. REEVES. Pp. 62. London: Seely, Service & Co. Limited. 1937. 5s. net.

In 1935 we reviewed in the *Journal* a very interesting book by Mr Reeves, a member of the Society, entitled *The Recollections of a Geographer*. While the main interest of that book was geographical, the author included accounts both of spontaneous experiences he had himself received and of sittings with mediums. The title of the present book sufficiently explains its nature, and will doubtless prove of interest to many who read Mr Reeves's earlier work. The mediums whom Mr Reeves mentions are probably well known to many members of our Society.

W. H. S.

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only." The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

JOURNAL
OF THE
Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

WEDNESDAY, 29 September, 1937, at 5.30 p.m.

WHEN A PAPER ON

“A SERMON IN ST. PAUL'S”

WILL BE READ BY

MRS. W. H. SALTER

N.B.—No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Tea will be served from 4.45 p.m., to which Members and Associates are invited.

The Rooms of the Society will be closed after Saturday, 31 July, until Monday, 13 September. Correspondence will be forwarded to the staff during this time. The next number of the "Journal" will be issued in October.

MEMBERS are asked to return, renew or exchange Library Books before 31 July. Each member may borrow as many as six volumes for the vacation before the Rooms close.

PROCEEDINGS

WE had hoped to circulate a Part of *Proceedings* with the *Journal* for July, but as the papers to be included in it are not yet ready, delay has been inevitable. It is expected that a Part of *Proceedings* will be circulated in the early autumn.

NOTICE OF MEETINGS

MEMBERS and Associates are asked to bear in mind that a Meeting of the Society will be held on *Wednesday, 29 September*, in accordance with the announcement on the preceding page. As the *Journal* is not issued in September, no further announcement of this Meeting will be made.

The Fifth Frederic W. H. Myers Memorial Lecture will be delivered by Dr C. A. Mace at Manson House, 26 Portland Place, W. 1, on *Wednesday, 27 October*, at 8.30 p.m.

The Presidential Address will be given by Lord Rayleigh on *Wednesday, 24 November*, at Manson House, at 5.30 p.m.

Members and Associates may obtain tickets of admission for friends to the above last two Meetings, on application to the Secretary.

NEW MEMBERS

Elected 26 May 1937

Cuthbert, H. D., Beaufront Castle, Hexham, Northumberland.

Howe, Dr E. Graham, 146 Harley Street, London, W. 1.

Mumford, Captain Walter C., Sugwas Court, Hereford.

Nicholson, Mrs Scoble, Gatehurst, Northwood, Middx.

Plimmer, Mrs R. H. A., 52 The Pryors, East Heath Road, London N.W. 3.

Elected 30 June 1937

Eliot, The Hon. Lady, Port Eliot, St. Germans, Cornwall.
Wood, Mrs., Flat 68, 105 Hallam Street, W. 1.

MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 353rd Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 26 May 1937, at 4 p.m., THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present : Miss Ina Jephson, The Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N. ; also Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Five new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

THE 354th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 30 June 1937, at 4 p.m., THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present : Lord Charles Hope, Miss Ina Jephson, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Admiral The Hon. A. C. Strutt, and the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas ; also Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Two new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

PRIVATE MEETINGS

THE 149th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library, on Wednesday, 26 May 1937, at 5.30 p.m., THE PRESIDENT in the Chair.

Mr C. C. L. Gregory brought with him a short paper entitled 'On the Possibility of a Theory of Psychological Research'. This, however, was not read as it was considered to be too much concerned with mechanics. Mr Gregory read a letter he had received from Mr Tyrrell in which the latter suggested that a discussion dealing with the *ex-*

planation of cases from the common-sense point of view rather than from the metaphysical was what was wanted. Mr Tyrrell also pointed out that "Motivation", in the sense of purposefully directed events, pervades the greater part of the field of psychical research just as it does of psychology, and that the question of the *explanation* of motivated phenomena has to be dealt with.

Mr Gregory said that, in his opinion, metaphysics could not be kept out of the discussion, as it was concerned with what the ordinary man considered to be real as opposed to illusory. The positivist might claim to be concerned only with his sense impressions of, say, a table, and not be at all concerned with a metaphysical table which might be supposed to cause these impressions. Different metaphysics were current at different times and in different countries. He illustrated this by a diagram which exhibited realism and idealism as separated in conscious modes of thought. He suggested that a scale of objectivity might be usefully employed in the technique of Psychical Research. This might prove to be more useful than attempting to establish the reality of certain psychical phenomena. One could imagine ten men entering a room in succession, the first nine experiencing slight uneasiness and saying they would not care to sleep by themselves in that room. The tenth might say he saw a large pink toad in the corner of the room, the size of an ox, who sprang upon him. Clearly the pink toad would be looked upon as illusory or "subjective experience" were it not that the other nine men had experienced some unusual feelings. Perhaps reality had two aspects.

Mr Tyrrell said that Psychical Research was in the same situation as Psychology with regard to motivated thought and action. Not only the conscious mind, but also all that region of human personality which we, in psychical research, call the "subliminal" and which psychologists call either the "subconscious" or the "unconscious", was full of motivation. And the whole of that branch of psychical research which deals with "mental" phenomena deals with material which owes its form to some kind of purposeful direction, and might therefore be called "motivated". Thus, if Mr. Gregory meant to exclude motivated events from the purview of scientific research, this would exclude all that part of the subject which many people believed to be the most important.

Mr Tyrrell said he was in agreement with Mr Gregory in believing that no scientific research was possible which attempted to deal with facts apart from theory. No one in fact ever did attempt to deal with facts apart from theory. If you attempted to collect *mere* facts, and rigidly refrained from having any theory about them at

all, you would collect every kind of fact indifferently, and you would have a hotch-potch of observations without rhyme or reason, which would be literally meaningless. The S.P.R. never had collected facts without reference to theory. If it had, it would have ceased to exist long ago. It had always cared very much about the possible *explanations* of the facts which it collected, and had rejected those facts which, on the face of it, seemed explicable by hypotheses other than supernatural. In other words, it had always been profoundly interested in *theory*. What had caused a curious cross-current in the policy of our Society was that it had been extremely careful never to express any opinion as to the explanation of its facts which might be construed as a *collective* opinion, held by the Society as a body. It had been afraid of being charged with holding some sort of fixed belief or creed. And this had led to the frequent profession by the S.P.R. that it was a body for collecting facts but not for expressing any opinion on them.

It was fairly obvious that there was an inconsistency here, for the Society as a body did express an opinion about its material by its very method of collecting it. It was not true that it stopped, or could stop, at collecting facts. It continually passed judgment on them: if it did not, it would have to give up all claim to be a scientific body. Yet one might fully agree that it was most undesirable that it should commit itself to anything like a general creed about supernatural phenomena.

How was this inconsistency to be resolved? At a General Meeting of the Society on 24 February last, he, Mr Tyrrell, had suggested that when cases were published, in suitable instances the Society should not refrain from giving an assessment of theory at the end of the case, indicating to what explanation the probabilities pointed. His argument was that the Society as a body was already committed to judging the explanations of its material, and might as well come out into the open and say so, thus giving the reader the benefit of its opinion through its Research Officer or other duly appointed official. This suggestion had been rejected on the ground that, if it did this, the Society would commit itself to a *general* creed about the causes of psychical phenomena as a whole.

But this contention seemed to rest on a confusion. What the S.P.R. was committed to was not an attitude towards psychical phenomena in general, but an attitude towards the explanation of each separate piece of evidence individually and in particular. These two things were quite different. The Society might quite well express the opinion, through one of its officers, that the most probable explanation of a particular case was that it was due to telepathy, or

to the memory of a discarnate being, or to fraud, or to chance, without committing itself to a general defence of any one of these explanations in all cases; any more than a jury which brings in a verdict of murder against one particular prisoner was committed to trying to convict all prisoners as murderers. It was possible to express various opinions on various occasions without committing oneself to an orthodoxy or a creed.

Mr Tyrrell suggested that the S.P.R. in proclaiming its indifference to the theoretical significance of its individual results was adopting an inconsistent position, which it could not logically maintain. He again put forward the suggestion that an official discussion of certain cases from the theoretical point of view was needed.

The President: I think that before we decide on any policy about the Society expressing its opinion we should enquire a little more closely as to what meaning attaches to that expression. The Society consists of people interested in a certain branch of enquiry, who have the qualification of being respectable and personally agreeable to the other members, all willing, all able to pay their subscriptions; but not necessarily of any special technical qualifications. It includes individuals of very varied attainments—very varied opinions of what constitutes good evidence. When one speaks of the opinion of the Society, it certainly does not imply that they are all unanimously of that opinion, as a jury is expected to be. So far as it means anything, it means presumably that that is the opinion of the majority. But it seems to me useless to count opinions in that way in an assembly so varied as ours. The opinion of the majority may not be at all the same as the opinion of those whom the Society would regard as its leaders. Moreover, many members would not consider themselves qualified to express an opinion on all the Society's activities. I for one certainly should not consider myself so qualified, and I do not want what I am saying to be considered to have any special authority because I happen to occupy the Presidential Chair for the time being. I only hope you will consider it on its merits as a contribution to the discussion. There is good precedent for the course I recommend: that the Society should not commit itself to opinions on controversial subjects. The Royal Society prints a notice in every volume of its *Transactions* to say that it does not *as a Society* pronounce on any question. That I submit should be our attitude. Opinions must stand on their merits: and if we print them, that commits us to nothing more than that the Council think it expedient that they should be printed. But the responsibility should rest on their authors.

On the question raised by Mr Tyrrell with regard to motivation,

Mr Gregory said he agreed with Professor MacMurray that there could be no scientific criteria of the motives behind acts—motivation was rather within the province of the legal profession, who were accustomed to judge motive as what might be reasonably supposed under the given circumstances.

The following Members also took part in the discussion: Mr Kenneth Richmond, Mr Hettinger, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Lieut.-Colonel C. R. L. FitzGerald, and Mrs Goldney.

THE 150th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library on Wednesday, 30 June 1937, at 5.30 p.m., THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair.

PROFESSOR R. H. THOULESS read a paper entitled "A Review of Mr Whately Carington's Work on Trance Personalities" which will, it is hoped, be published later in *Proceedings*.

AN EXPERIMENT WITH MRS GARRETT

IN a recent paper,* J. G. Pratt has described two series of sittings with the well-known subject Mrs Eileen Garrett. In the first series, the sitter was present in the same room as the subject, but came in after she had assumed her trance state. The sitter did not speak during the sitting. In the second series, the sitter was not in the same room as Mrs Garrett, so that all leakage was eliminated. In both series, the records of the several sittings were combined together in the form of a questionnaire, each question being answerable by yes or no. This was submitted to all the sitters, and from the answers, the probability of the results obtained being due to chance alone was computed by means of the Saltmarsh-Soal formula.† In both series, Pratt obtained significant figures for some of the sittings.

This experiment was obviously of such great importance that the Society decided it should be repeated in London at the earliest opportunity. Accordingly, on the return of Mrs Garrett to England in the summer of 1936, she was approached with a view to the performance of a similar test, and very kindly placed herself entirely at the Society's disposal. Six sittings were held during the summer and early autumn of 1936, the conditions being the same as in Pratt's second series, except that the sitter was not present in the same building as the subject. This may seem to some to have been a

* "Towards a Method of Evaluating Mediumistic Material," *Bulletin* xxiii, Boston S.P.R. (1936).

† *Proceedings, S.P.R.*, Vol. xxxix, p. 266 (1930).

needless and additional difficulty, but Mrs Garrett herself, who was consulted in the matter, declared that she was convinced that it did not make the slightest difference where the sitter was, the only requisite being that the sitter should bear in mind during the sitting that the experiment was in progress.

The six persons who took part in the experiment were all experienced sitters, who had obtained results with other "mediums", and who could be relied upon to return accurate and truthful answers to the questionnaire. The preparation of the questionnaire involved very considerable labour, as each of six long records had to be broken up into questions, which were then combined to form the final document. The actual questionnaire, which contained nearly 600 questions, was submitted to the sitters in the spring of this year.

When the answers were received they were entered in a table, and the percentage of *yes* answers was computed in each case, firstly for the questions which embodied the sitter's own sitting and secondly for the questions relating to the other sittings. The results were distinctly promising. They are shown in the following table:

<i>Sitter</i>	<i>Whole Questionnaire</i>		<i>Own Material</i>		<i>Other Sitters' Material</i>	
	Total No. of answers	Percentage of <i>yes</i> answers	Total No. of answers	Percentage of <i>yes</i> answers	Total No. of answers	Percentage of <i>yes</i> answers
A	263	20·91	59	16·95	204	22·06
B	221	19·46	26	19·23	195	19·49
C	297	31·65	47	29·79	250	32·00
D	247	26·72	30	33·33	217	25·81
E	311	34·40	104	40·38	207	31·40
F	299	33·78	25	36·00	274	31·02

It will be seen that sitters D, E and F have all scored a higher percentage of *yes* answers on those parts of the questionnaire that were prepared from their own sittings than on the questions which were meant to apply to the other sitters. Sitter E in particular has scored 40·38% of *yes* answers for his own material as against only 31·02% for the other sitters' material. Such results seemed amply to justify the additional labour involved in applying the Saltmarsh-Soal formula * to the results, and this was accordingly done.

$$* C.R. = \frac{-(\sum \log pq) + (\sum p \log p)}{\sqrt{\sum pq (\log p)^2}}$$

In order to arrive at an accurate value for the probability of the truth of each question as applied to sitters in general, copies of the questionnaire were submitted to 36 members of the Society who had not been sitters in the experiment. Of these no less than 30 were kind enough to supply sets of answers, and the thanks of the Society are due to them for their trouble in the matter. From the 15,000 answers contained in these replies, very accurate values were obtainable of the general probability of each question. For each question this was estimated by dividing the total number of *yes* answers by the total number of *yes* and *no* answers, the result being worked out to two decimal places.

Substitution of these values in the formula produced very disappointing results. The values of the critical ratio for sittings D, E and F were 0.20, 1.38 and 0.24 respectively. None of these approaches significance, so we are forced to conclude that the apparently significant results of the table are easily explainable on the theory of chance coincidence. We regret therefore that our results do not support those obtained by J. G. Pratt in America, though they do not, of course, in any sense invalidate his results. It is understood that a further repetition of the experiment is being undertaken by the International Institute for Psychological Research, and it is hoped that a significant result may be obtained.

C. V. C. HERBERT

CORRESPONDENCE

MR S. G. SOAL'S TESTS OF THE MECHANICAL SELECTOR

To the Hon. Editor of THE JOURNAL

MADAM,—Mr Soal, in the last number of the *Journal* (Vol. XXX, p. 83), reports the result of a test of 2000 numbers taken from the Mechanical Selector with which the results in Clairvoyance were obtained with Miss G. M. Johnson, which were published in the *Proceedings*, Vol. xlv, pp. 150-151. The tests were for randomness in (1) frequencies, (2) "repeats", and (3) sequences of numbers, and confirm that there is no significant deviation from pure randomness in any of these particulars. This is only to be expected, since each of the five numbers has five separate contacts on the rotating switch, and any slight differences in friction which might exist would be spread.

But owing to the fact that Mr Soal has failed to understand the way in which these numbers were used, he has not realised that deviations from randomness of the first and third types would not have affected the results even if they had existed in the Selector. Thus he speaks of idiosyncrasies which "may happen to conform to the number habits of the human guesser, and thus bring about coincidences which are in excess of those predicted by the laws of probability". And again he says: "A more important test, however, is to discover whether the machine has sequence habits, such as a tendency to make a 2 follow a 3, etc., since these might either be learnt by the guesser in process of time or be the same as the guesser's own habits." This is impossible, because all the numbers were passed through the Commutator, as was explained in the Report referred to above. This neutralises all possibility of habits of the Selector coinciding with habits of the subject, since the Commutator is reset for each experiment. Clearly, if Selector and Subject both had a preference for (say) (a) the middle box, or (b) following a 3 up with a 2, their preferences might coincide with one setting of the Commutator, but would be out of coincidence with the other seven settings.

The only test which has any relevance to the actual results is test (2), dealing with the number of "repeats". From the nature of things, a mechanical device can scarcely go wrong in this respect. It would take judgement to do so. Mr Soal's test merely confirms the fact that it is perfectly normal.

Apart, however, from this, Mr Soal's method of dealing with the mechanically selected numbers tends to produce a false impression owing to the things he leaves unsaid. Even if there were a deviation from true randomness in the figures (and the tests show that there is not), the effect on the results depends on the opportunities for *coincidence* between a habit of the machine's and a habit of the percipient's. The "Zener" cards, so largely used for E.S.P. tests, are very far from giving a truly random sequence; but this does not matter so long as the percipient has no opportunity of taking advantage of the fact. Suppose, now, as Mr Soal suggests, that the Selector had a strong tendency to follow up a 3 with a 2—suppose it did this three times out of four—and that the percipient did the same thing, and that there was no Commutator to nullify the effect, clearly most of these "3-2's" would not coincide with one another. They could only have an effect on the score *after a success with a 3*. At a chance rate of scoring, there would only be on the average 4 successes with a 3 in 100 trials; and of these only three could be coincidences and only two might be. And if, in the same

way, one works out the effect of number-preferences, say for the middle box, one finds that it has to be abnormally high to give the kind of results given by a good subject.

Using the numbers which Mr Soal has tested, and, of course, using the Commutator as well, 7,809 trials, with Miss G. M. Johnson as subject, gave 1,841 successes, the conditions being that of Pure Clairvoyance, owing to the operator's ignorance of what lamp was being lit. The odds against this being due to chance are somewhere about a hundred million million to one ($P=10^{-14}$ approx.). Since this result was published in the above Report, the trials amount to 10,959 and the successes to 2,608, and still higher odds against chance.

Since it is quite clear that no number habits can have anything to do with this result, and since the safeguards with which the machine is provided prevent any source of normal knowledge from reaching the percipient, it would be interesting to know whether any reader of the *Journal* can suggest an explanation of these results other than that of Pure Clairvoyance.

Yours etc., G. N. M. TYRRELL.

REVIEW

A Voice from the Grandstand. By Sir AUCKLAND GEDDES, P.C., G.C.M.G., K.C.B., M.D. Reprinted from the *Edinburgh Medical Journal*, N. S. (IVth), Vol. XLIV, p. 365, 1937.

Many of our readers may have noticed in *Light* some weeks ago an extract from an address delivered by Sir Auckland Geddes on the occasion of the bi-centenary of the Royal Medical Society, which contained an extremely interesting account by a medical man, who, in Sir Auckland's words, "passed into the very portals of death and was brought back to life by medical treatment. The record was taken down in shorthand by a skilled secretary as life was re-establishing itself". Sir Auckland has courteously presented to the Society's Library an offprint of his Address, and members are strongly advised to read it, not only for a full account of the experience mentioned above, but also for the lecturer's comments on the relation of the bodily organism to Soul, Mind, Spirit (to use the definition which the lecturer adopts), and on the attitude of science, and particularly medical science, to the problems connected therewith.

It is difficult to do justice to the experience of the apparently dying doctor without quoting it in full, but the following extracts indicate a few points of outstanding interest. After explaining that one night, shortly after midnight, he found himself to be suffering from acute gastro-enteritis, and that at no stage of the experience was his consciousness in any way dimmed, he continues: "but I suddenly realised that *my* consciousness was separating from another consciousness, which was also me. These for purposes of description we could call the A and B consciousness, and throughout what follows the ego attached itself to the A consciousness. The B personality I recognised as belonging to the body, and as my physical condition grew worse and the heart was fibrillating rather than beating, I realised that the B consciousness belonging to the body was beginning to show signs of being composite, that is, built up of 'consciousnesses' from the head, the heart, the viscera, etc. These components became more individual and the B consciousness began to disintegrate, while the A consciousness which was now me, seemed to be altogether outside my body, which it could see." After adding that he could see anything he chose to see "in London, Scotland and elsewhere," the percipient proceeds, "the explanation which I received, from what source I do not know, but which I found myself calling to myself my mentor, was that I was free in a time dimension of space, wherein 'now' was in some way equivalent to 'here' in the ordinary three-dimensional space of everyday life."

The "mentor" explained the problems of three, four and five-dimensional universes to him. The percipient began to recognise people and saw "psychic condensations attached to various people, combined in some cases with visual impressions of different colours". Shortly afterwards the doctor who had been hastily summoned made an injection which caused his heart to beat more strongly; "I was drawn back, and I was intensely annoyed, because I was so interested and just beginning to understand where I was and what I was 'seeing'. I came back into the body really angry at being pulled back, and once I was back all the clarity of vision of anything and everything disappeared and I was just possessed of a glimmer of consciousness, which was suffused with pain. It is surprising to note that this dream, vision or experience has shown no tendency to fade like a dream would fade, nor has it shown any tendency that I am aware of to grow or to rationalise itself as a dream would do."

This experience is in many ways similar to that of Dr Wiltse as related in Vol. VIII of our *Proceedings*, p. 180, and Vol. II of Myers's *Human Personality*, pp. 315-323; so similar as to raise the question whether the percipient had read Dr Wiltse's account, in which event

it might be supposed that his own experience had been affected by the impression created by reading Dr Wiltse's narrative. The Research Officer accordingly enquired of Sir Auckland Geddes as to this, and was informed that the percipient certainly never had read our *Proceedings*, but might possibly have seen the account in *Human Personality*, though he had no recollection of having done so. There are, however, significant points of difference: the percipient in the more recent case found himself receiving explanations from what seemed to him an extraneous source which was only faintly personified: whereas in Dr Wiltse's case the place of this almost impersonal "mentor" was taken by a "presence", the vehicle of whose manifestations was a thunder-cloud, a thing almost universally associated with the idea of divinity.

Sir Auckland Geddes stresses the absence from the experience he records of the "metaphysical" and adds, "It is thus to be sharply distinguished from the records of the spiritual adventures of the mystics. These belong to the plane of spirit, which is supernatural".

But it is probably useful, while not ignoring the admitted distinctions, to consider together Sir Auckland's case, the Wiltse case, some of the published records of the trance, and particularly the "waking stage", of both Mrs Piper and Mrs Willett, and various mystic experiences, in view of the elements which, notwithstanding great variety of *mise-en-scène*, are common to all of them. These seem to include a sense of the splitting of the personality into "consciousnesses" of varying degrees of importance and permanence, of contact with external intelligence more or less highly personified, and of annoyance and disappointment when the experience begins to "fade into the light of common day". All this may of course be subjective, but it would be a mistake to overlook the fact that the more direct and immediate the experience, the greater is the consensus.

It is to be noted that Sir Auckland states his opinion that telepathy "must be accepted as a primary datum of science".

W. H. S.

NOTES ON PERIODICALS

The Journal of Parapsychology, Vol. I. No. 1, March 1937. Duke University Press, Durham, N.C. Editors: WILLIAM McDUGALL and WILLIAM BANKS RHINE.

We extend a hearty welcome to this new periodical "a scientific quarterly dealing with telepathy, clairvoyance and other parapsychological problems". The special object of its promoters, as set forth in an editorial introduction, is to foster the study of these problems in University centres. "If, then, the other branches of science have thriven and built up bodies of well-founded knowledge and illuminating theory, only by means of the co-operative endeavors of many highly trained specialists working in laboratories and observatories, with specialized methods and instruments provided by universities and other great institutions of the higher learning, what hope of similar success in this most difficult branch so long as it is prosecuted without similar advantages? . . . More than any other research worker, the student of psychical research needs to live and work in a community of students and specialists along many lines such as can only be found in the university."

At these opinions the Society for Psychological Research will certainly not cavil. It has long been the opinion of students in this country that a closer rapprochement between academic science and psychical research was greatly to be desired. If the gulf between them has been considerably narrowed in the last fifty years and foundations laid upon which it may prove possible to build a bridge, this may fairly be claimed to be due in a large measure to the work of the S.P.R. and its founders, "amateurs" though they themselves may have been.

We wish our fellow-workers in America all success.

H. DE G. S.

The Journal of Parapsychology. Vol. I. No. 1, March 1937.

This number contains some interesting papers on experiments in extra-sensory perception. Mr J. G. Pratt describes his work with the special Zener, or E.S.P. cards, in which the subject was required to match the unknown card to one of the five samples which were placed before him. In the first series of experiments, the five key cards were placed face upwards, and the subject indicated with a pointer which of the key cards resembled the unknown card presented to him. In the second series, the key cards were themselves unknown, being placed face downwards, and covered with blank cards. Adequate precautions were taken to insure that the subject

could not deduce by normal means the identity of the key cards. With this method, in a series of 7,800 trials with a particular subject, a critical ratio of 5.3 was obtained. This gives odds of some 2,500,000 to 1 against chance alone being responsible. In order to provide a control experiment, the cards were dealt two by two against the key cards, in such a way that any faculty of extra-sensory perception would not have a chance to operate. The results obtained were well within chance expectation, being, on 7,500 trials only 0.3 per cent. away from the ideal mean value.

A joint paper by Mr J. L. Woodruff and Professor R. W. George describes work on the various methods of card guessing, with a view to discovering which method was the easiest for the subject to obtain a result above chance. Methods were tried in which the subject pointed to key cards which were face upwards, the same with the key cards face downwards, and also with the subject verbally indicating his choice instead of pointing to a key card. All three were repeated with the cards to be guessed totally screened from the view of the subject. The experimenters obtained significant results with all methods, and they found that the method where the key cards were face upwards and the cards to be guessed unscreened produced the highest total score, the lowest total score being given by the method of key cards face downwards and the cards to be guessed screened from view. With two subjects it was found that the unscreened experiments produced in all better results than the screened experiments, but with the third subject the opposite was the case.

Dr Carpenter and Professor Phalen contribute a paper on experiments made with college students in order to test Dr Rhine's results in an independent laboratory. As well as the usual cards, cards with colours instead of symbols were used. With a few subjects significant results were obtained, it being found that the coloured cards were generally as effective as those with the symbols. The authors are not, however, prepared to conclude that the results are due to any supernormal faculty.

Dr Warner and Mrs Raible provide an interesting paper on telepathy experiments. Subjects were asked to lift two weights and to say if the second was heavier or lighter than the first. It was found that the number of successes was greater when the experimenter knew the correct answer than when he did not. In the case of two subjects the difference was very marked.

Dr D. K. Adams describes Dr Bender's work in card guessing, and Mr B. K. Smith reviews Mr Tyrrell's experiments.

C. V. C. H.

Zeitschrift für metapsychische Forschung.

December 1936.—Dr Camillo Schneider in “Biology of the Meta-subject” traces development from the simplest organisms to man, and looks beyond to “meta-man” (super man), of whose faculties telepathy, clairvoyance, psychometry in human beings are the first glimpses.

Dr phil. Albert Langer continues his account of experiments in telepathy, clairvoyance and psychometry with Kordon-Veri.

Professor Johannes Kasnacich continues his series of articles on “Mysticism and Occultism in German Literature”. His present article is on “Birth and Death”. The quotations he cites stress the poets’ constant conviction of man’s survival of bodily death. “Death is but a change of dwelling.”

Major Guenther in “Strange Happenings with lost Ornaments” gives particulars of the recovery by persons with mediumistic power (in dreams or in trance) of lost articles of jewellery.

Inspector Carl Röthy (of Budapest) gives details of a new clairvoyant, Anton Petrin (from Jugoslavia).

Dr G. Walther (of Munich) tells a story of haunting (from America).

Joseph Peter in “Signor Bozzano answers his critics” comments on Sig. Bozzano’s answers to Mr Barnard’s criticisms in the book entitled *The Supernormal*.

Among the books reviewed are: Dr M. Feller’s *Report of a Spontaneous Sitting with Frau Maria Silbert*, and Professor R. Hoffinan’s *John Sloan, a Scottish Direct Voice Medium*.

H. E. K.

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE
CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued “For private circulation among Members and Associates only.” The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

JOURNAL
OF THE
Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

The Fifth
Frederic W. H. Myers Memorial Lecture

ENTITLED

“Supernormal Faculties and the Structure
of the Mind”

WILL BE DELIVERED BY

MR C. A. MACE, M.A.

(Reader in Psychology in the University of London)

AT

MANSON HOUSE

(26 PORTLAND PLACE, W. 1)

ON

WEDNESDAY, 27 October, 1937, at 8.30 p.m.

N.B.—*Admission will be by Ticket only. Full particulars are given on the following page.*

OBITUARY

We record with great regret the death in California in August of Professor F. C. S. Schiller, ex-President of the Society, and for many years a Member of the Council. An account of his work will be printed later.

THE SOCIETY'S CLAIM FOR EXEMPTION FROM
INCOME TAX

As was mentioned at the last Annual General Meeting, the Society has for some time past been endeavouring to obtain exemption from Income Tax on its investments. Members will be glad to hear that when in July the Society's case came before the Special Commissioners, it was successful. In consequence the Society will not only be exempt in the future, but will recover, it is hoped, several years' payments of tax, a very material relief to its financial position.

At the hearing in July the President, Lord Rayleigh, Dr T. W. Mitchell, the Secretary and the Hon. Secretary gave evidence as to the scientific aims and methods of the S.P.R., and as to its financial disinterestedness. The crucial point was whether the Society's work was of substantial benefit to the public, and on the evidence before them, particularly the evidence as to the important contribution to psycho-therapy arising from the Society's researches, the Special Commissioners held that it was.

This important success is very largely due to Miss Newton's enterprise and tact. She carefully explored the ground by interview and correspondence, satisfied herself that the Society had a good case, inspired the Council and officers with her own confidence, and did all the preliminary work essential to the success which has now crowned her efforts.

W. H. S.

THE FIFTH MYERS MEMORIAL LECTURE

THE Fifth Frederic W. H. Myers Memorial Lecture, entitled *Supernormal Faculties and the Structure of the Mind*, will be delivered by Mr C. A. Mace, at Manson House, 26 Portland Place, W. 1, on Wednesday, 27 October 1937, at 8.30 p.m. Admission will be by ticket only. One Ticket is enclosed in each copy of this number of the *Journal*; additional tickets can be had on application to the Secretary, S.P.R., 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.

Manson House is situated within a few doors of the B.B.C. and Queen's Hall, and about five minutes' walk from Oxford Circus and Regent's Park Tube Stations.

 PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS

A GENERAL Meeting of the Society will also be held at Manson House on Wednesday, 24 November 1937, at 5.30 p.m., when Lord Rayleigh, F.R.S., will deliver the Presidential Address, entitled "The Problem of Objective Psychological Phenomena". Tickets for the use of friends of Members and Associates will be distributed with the November *Journal*; additional tickets can be obtained on application to the Secretary.

 CASE

A New Communicator Associated with "DORA"

(Report by Kenneth Richmond on records of two Leonard sittings, with annotations, furnished by the Rev. W. S. Irving)

IN this case information given as evidence is, largely, known either to the sitter, Mr Irving, or to Mrs Whitehead, mother of the late Mrs Irving ("Dora"). The point of interest is in what way the various ideas and images presented in evidence could have become invested with the necessary mental energies to bring them to expression at the sittings and to produce the impression of a coherent aim on the part of two communicators; and, in particular, what energies and motives could have worked in opposition to a distinct resistance in Mr Irving's mind.

Owing to a family difficulty which will not be particularised in this report, certain relatives of the late Mrs Irving's had not been a welcome subject to Mr and Mrs Irving during their married life, and, as will be seen, Mr Irving was firmly convinced when first annotating the sittings that allusion by "Dora" to this branch of her family was outside the bounds of probability. None the less, such allusion clearly appears to be made, and was sufficiently visible to me, as an outside commentator, to enable me to see the probable bearing of a piece of evidence which Mr Irving had not elucidated. (The "Seymour" incident, given later.)

Now, it is possible that a group of ideas which is, by habit, unwelcome to the conscious mind of a person may be the more active in the subliminal regions of his mind: in this case, that relatives whom Mr Irving consciously wished to forget would constitute a subject that his subliminal mind would actively dwell upon. There is little reason, however, for conjecturing that the subject would have been active at all in any region of Mr Irving's mind. The relatives were his late wife's, not his own, there was no current problem concerning them, nor had there been anything for years

that induced Mr Irving to trouble about them one way or another. The only conceivable stir to his subliminal feelings on the subject might have been occasioned by the death of the late Mrs Irving's father, Mr Whitehead, in the autumn of 1936. Mr Whitehead appears as a communicator in the material we are about to study.

Mr and Mrs Whitehead did not share Mr and Mrs Irving's feeling about the relatives in question, and it is imaginable that Mr Irving could have subliminally conceived the idea that Mr Whitehead, after his death, would encourage in "Dora" a change of attitude on the subject. We should then have to suppose, if we are to make Mr Irving's subliminal activities a sufficient explanation for what occurred at the sittings, that he conveyed this unconscious idea telepathically to Mrs Leonard's mind, in opposition to the resistance which we shall see to have been present in his known system of thought and opinion.

The process would be like that by which a dream forces into expression some mental attitude which is foreign to, and unwelcome to, the conscious attitude of the dreamer; only in this case the expression has to be activated not in the person's own dream-mind, but in the trance-mind of another person, the medium.

Such a hypothesis, while highly conjectural, is not without interest. Assuming that the process is possible at all, the chief difficulty that I see in this case lies in attributing sufficient energy to the supposed unconscious motivation in Mr Irving's mind. Dream-analysis suggests that it takes a great deal of psychic energy to force a subject into dream-expression against which there is an organised resistance in consciousness. Presumably more psychic energy would be required to neutralise a resistance and then to activate expression through the trance-mind of a medium. But we can return to hypotheses of energy and motive when we have seen what are the facts in this case.

I. Concerning "Australia"

Extract from a Leonard sitting of Jan. 19, 1937; sitter, the Rev. W. S. Irving, taking his own notes in duplicate. The carbon copy of these notes was posted on the same day from Whitstable to Miss Newton at the S.P.R. rooms, to preclude any adaptation of the record to subsequent findings.

Mrs Leonard's control, Feda, speaking:

"Now, Mr Bill, Dora says she isn't only interested in Australia just now, but someone she knows went to Australia some time ago. 'Related,' she says, 'related,' Mr Bill. Is a 'G'¹

¹This initial is changed to accord with a necessary pseudonym.

anything to do with it. Keep seeing a big 'G' while she's talking about this. An 'S' and a 'G' come together rather—'S' and 'G'. Are there two fairly youngish people connected with this? She would be really interested in one more than in the other. Not boys and girls—not young as that; grown-up people. That's right, Mr Bill, do you see? There's a reason for her mentioning this just now, Mr Bill, about Australia and the 'S' and the 'G', 'cos something is happening making a change for the one she's interested in. Please put it down! And Dora is helping—Dora is helping just now in this matter, you see? That's right, Mr Bill, that's right! Now Dora feels a little bit of excitement and arranging—movement, change, all round this condition. Mr Bill! She feels something very good—very good. Not very long ago, there was something rather worrying there, wasn't there, Mr Bill? Dora felt there was. She felt 'Oh dear! I wish things could be better!' Anyhow, a little later on you be (*sic*) in touch with conditions you can find out about this.

"Don't put this on one side! It's rather good! I want you to follow it up, because, she says, there's someone, on the other side, with her now, who used to be a kind of link—important link and the two of them will both help you to verify this, you see?"

Mr Irving's annotations on this mentioned, first, a friend with the initials "S.G." who had gone to live in Australia some 34 years ago. This does not seem relevant ("An S. and a G. come together rather" would be meaningless), and, as Mr Irving remarks in his annotation, the word "related" (which Feda emphasises by repetition) would not apply. Mr Irving's notes continued:

"There was, however, at this time, another 'G' in Australia, and one who is related to Dora. This 'G' is undoubtedly referred to by a new communicator, Dora's father, on Jan. 21, 1937. On the other hand, I do not think that this lady is referred to here. I cannot imagine Dora mentioning her *under any circumstances*, whereas—it would be in character for Mr Whitehead (Dora's father) to thrust her forward."

Allusions to this lady appear later to be evidential. We can observe in the above annotations how positive a tabu seems to have existed in Mr Irving's mind against the name in question. A further point about this is that it involves a great improbability of Mr Irving's having mentioned the "G" relationship in any casual

conversation he may have had with Mrs Leonard before or after a sitting, during the long period over which the Irving-Leonard records extend.

In this sitting of Jan. 19, 1937, the surname of a neighbour of Mr Irving's was correctly given; this gentleman has lived in Australia, and the fact seems to be the point of the allusion.

II. Evidence concerning a new communicator

"The purported communicator", Mr Irving writes, "is Dora's father, Mr R. W. E. Whitehead, who died in the autumn of 1936. The messages are for his wife on earth. Nothing was said to the medium as to communications being wished for, and only what is given below to the controls."

Mr. Whitehead was nearly 84; his widow is 84.

Extracts from a Leonard sitting of Jan. 21, 1937. Mr. Irving again sat alone, and his arrangements with regard to notes and the transmission of a copy to the S.P.R. were the same as for the sitting of Jan. 19, 1937.

FEDA: "Before she go any further she want to mention the name Seymour to you—Seymour, Seymour. Mr Bill! You'll know she's not often certain whether she's getting something gone, or something about to come, well! that's how she feel about this name, so, Mr Bill, will you just keep it in mind 'for immediate reference', she says, 'for immediate referenee'? She feels that name in front of you, with you, near to you, now. Seems some connexion between that name and another—wait a minute—another name, which she can't give me this moment but she will. It's connected with somebody, somebody who's passed over lately, Mr Bill, lately."

It is a fact in evidence that Mr Irving sought with care for associations to the name Seymour, and found only that when an acquaintance of his died early in 1937 there was a Seymour among the numerous mourners. This seemed of no interest; and Mrs Whitehead connected nothing with the name.

By this time a probability had become clear to me that the name connected with the letter "G", above, which will be here represented by the name Gurnard, was, despite Mr Irving's resistance to the idea, an allusion intended both by Dora and by the new communicator. The reasons for this will appear later in these extracts. I wrote suggesting to Mr Irving that he might find "Seymour" to be in some way connected with the Gurnard-Australia theme. Mr

Irving thought of searching in an old birthday-book¹ which had been given to Dora when she was 10 years old by Mrs Gurnard. Among the entries in this book, the name immediately preceding Mrs Gurnard's own is "May Seymour". Note that Feda had said, of the name Seymour, "Seems some connexion between that name and another . . . which she can't give me this moment but she will. It's connected with somebody who's passed over lately." As will be seen, the name Gurnard was effectually given later.

Feda goes on (in the sitting of Jan. 21, 1937) to speak of a man, "here with Dora", "what's passed over rather lately". "A man; not a boy." "And there's a lady on the earth waiting for some news of him."

We can say only that this contains nothing inappropriate to old Mr Whitehead: a man, adult, lately deceased. I gather that Mrs Whitehead had not, in fact, had "news" of him hitherto.

Feda next says:

"Mr Bill! Will you see if there's anything connected with something-field? Freshfield, Greenfield, something like that connected with this man? . . . I dunno what Dora means, but she says, 'There's an objective in front of it.' . . . Dora says, 'No, it's an adjective in front of the field.'"

Mrs Whitehead writes: "The 'field' is *Fairfield*, the firm he worked with so long." Mr Irving adds: "I think it practically certain that I must have known about Mr Whitehead's connexion with the Fairfield Company, years ago, but until I read Mrs Whitehead's notes, I had forgotten."

Two initials are then given by Feda as "coming with" the communicator, which would be correct for the Christian names of a brother and daughter of the communicator, both deceased. Initials alone add little as evidence, and I merely note that these might have furnished a negative point instead of a faintly positive one.

Feda then refers to the communicator's health: he was "not well", and "He was failing too in his bodily condition for some time, but he passed over rather quickly just at the end like, a sudden failing—a sudden stopping."

Mr Irving notes that Mr Whitehead was, at the end of his life, "being treated for a weak heart. Nevertheless, he had a good

¹At a Leonard sitting of July 22, 1937, Mr. Irving was given an allusion to a picture or design of an owl at his home which should remind him of Dora. He found a picture of an owl, with a short poem called "The Owl's Advice," in the same birthday-book, on the back of the page containing Dora's birthday.

breakfast on the day of his death, and seemed no worse than usual. Mrs Whitehead left him alone for a short time, and when she returned found him dead."

Feda next refers to "a place . . . River, or something-river." We shall come later upon a reference to Hull, properly Kingston-upon-Hull, where the Hull joins the Humber. Mrs Whitehead writes, "I think the Humber is the river." We can say that this allusion keeps within sight of relevance.

Feda then describes the communicator as "a clever man", and describes him as "in a garden looking at things growing". She goes on to his "examining something . . . something to do with Nature, and a kind of occupation. . . . Did he examine things through a glass?"

For the "garden" reference, Mrs Whitehead can only annotate that "He was much interested in the gardens opposite"; but for the further reference she adds, writing to Mr Irving, "You know Astronomy was one of his pet subjects." It seems possible that an allusion to astronomy and the telescope was intended, though Feda's impression rather suggests botany and the magnifying glass.

Speaking of "the lady who is left behind on the earth", Feda says the communicator is "giving me a feeling she is not too well, or too strong". Feda seems to get no suggestion of the advanced age of Mr and Mrs Whitehead. Mr Irving annotates that Mrs Whitehead is "naturally 'not too strong'. She is seldom really well now."

FEDA: "Now I feel this gentleman had links with a place away from London—a journey away—not just outside: Ho—Hull—Hullit—Hallit—Hilliard—Hull. I'm getting a name like Hull." (W.S.I.: "Spell it.") "H, O, L, I think, or H, A, L—like that! That must be part of a name that's 'portant to him."

Mr Irving annotates: "When I first met Mr W., he was living at Hull . . . the family had lived there many years. . . . I asked Feda to spell the word, not because I was doubtful of what was said, but for confirmation. The result was curious, and at first sight looks like a mistake, but I do not think it is. Soon after I got to know the Whiteheads, Mr W. gave up his own business in Hull, and went to live in London where he became a member of the firm of Lyne and *Holman*—solicitors. It looks as if his mind was dwelling on this, and it became recorded."

Mrs Whitehead wrote to Mr Irving: "It is remarkable that Hull is mentioned. . . . *Hull* is almost convincing altho' 'Hol' is very near to 'Holman'." It is, of course, quite consonant with

the ordinary working of trance- or dream-association that "Hull" should lead on to "Hol" as "part of a name". It is easy, we may note, to be uncertain from the sound whether a name begins with "Hol" or "Hal". I am uncertain at this moment whether an acquaintance of mine spells her name Holford or Halford.

FEDA: "And 'Gur', or Gurn-something,¹ too. That's another name linked up with him: 'Gur', or Gurn-something."

Mrs Whitehead writes: "'Gur' I think is *Gurnard* . . . as Janet Gurnard [daughter of the Mrs Gurnard who gave the birthday-book] is in Australia and strange to say Mr W., before his death, talked a lot about his song called 'Australia'—how he would like to convert it to other music. Janet Gurnard has been in Australia a good many years now. . . ."

Mr Irving annotates: "I met some of the Gurnards more than 30 years ago. They are people in whom my wife and I had no interest. It is quite likely that Mr, or Mrs, Whitehead has mentioned to me about Miss Gurnard going to Australia, but I am not certain."

The fact was, as stated above, that Mr and Mrs Irving, in the latter's lifetime, had not wished to have anything to do with the Gurnards, for personal reasons. Mr and Mrs Whitehead, it appears, had made some attempt to modify this attitude, and had not succeeded. Mr Irving's annotation, quoted earlier, "I cannot imagine Dora mentioning her *under any circumstances*," refers to this Janet Gurnard simply as one of the family who were under this personal tabu. Mr Irving, on later consideration of the evidence contained in these sittings, came to the conclusion that this Gurnard-tabu was not unlikely to have been dissolved in Dora's mind, after her death, and especially after the re-union with her father which is part of the hypothesis we are concerned with. I can add on this point that no question of any lowering of principle would be involved, and that the "tabu" reflected in no way on the character of the Gurnards.

It will have been noted that Mrs Whitehead's annotation adds to the group of "Australia" associations which are connected with this case. Apropos of the song "Australia" Mr Irving, also a writer of songs, sends the following note: "It was only a few days before Mr Whitehead's death that I sent him my song 'Love's Dawn' to see, and Mr W. told me he kept whistling the tune all day. This would naturally make him think of his own songs, and bring the subject up. Mr Whitehead wrote many songs. . . . I do

¹ Altered to suit the pseudonym. The alteration represents the exact degree of accuracy in Feda's partial rendering of the real name.

not remember 'Australia'." This song would be among the things that Mr Whitehead had in mind (by Mrs Whitehead's evidence) shortly before his death, and the link between himself and Mr Irving as fellow song-writers had been (by Mr Irving's evidence) newly revived at about this time.

Feda goes on to another point :

"Did he have to bend over something a lot? I feel at one time he had to concentrate, and bend over something a lot. What you keep in boxes? He used to collect boxes : careful he was with these boxes too. Kept them in one special room, several of them ; and, I think, like numbered so that he would know which was which."

Mrs Whitehead refers this to "the books and boxes that he was latterly busy with", and the reference may connect this with the passage that immediately follows in the sitting, which will be quoted in a moment. But the main interest seems to lie in Mr Irving's annotation : "At one time my wife and I stored for him, here, about 30 boxes and packages all carefully numbered. Every few weeks, Mr W. used to send messages, 'Please get so-and-so out of box 27, or package 35.'—We thought it, at the time, an awful nuisance!"

If this relevance was intentional, it seems to have been worked in without Feda's intention, since she appears to be depicting action by the communicator only. She continues upon the same line of description :

"What have boxes to do with books? I get books and boxes. Did he have glass cases, or glass cupboards? I've got to say it this way : I get him peering through a glass top, or door—like a lid or door to something. He had books, this man had, a good many books. Oh! Had he been? Yes, he had been doing something about books only short time before he passed over. Something he'd been writing, Mr Bill, writing ; feel as if he was writing something about a book."

"Writing something about a book" seems to be an attempt of Feda's to supply a connexion between "writing" and books ; this has no support from the annotations. But Mrs Whitehead writes : "He was much concerned about all his books and papers, and kept going to the bookcase, which has glass doors, and peering in and wondering what was going to become of them all. . . . He was writing too a lot and making his will, and also to help me make mine."

It will be noted that if Feda had this picture, she impairs it some-

what by the alternative picture of the communicator peering down through a glass lid. It is possible to suppose, here, that the preceding picture of the communicator bending over boxes has led to an overlapping and confusion of images. In "glass cases or glass cupboards", "glass top or door", "like a lid or door", each phrase first gives the idea of a lid and then that of a door. Fedra may also have an echo in mind of "Did he examine things through a glass?" (p. 116), where she appears to visualise some kind of Nature-study, but the annotations show that astronomy would be a relevant subject of allusion.

Mr Irving notes that he, as sitter, was ignorant of Mr Whitehead's habit, shortly before his death, of peering through the glass doors of the bookcase, and adds: "I only once visited the Whiteheads at the house where he died, and that was for half a day only, on Sept. 17th 1936—most of which time we spent on Bournemouth pier. It does not seem possible, therefore, that I can have learnt of these habits of his."

Fedra then produces one definite mishit, by introducing one of the rare Leonard clichés.

"He couldn't have had a lot of children, could he? I don't think he'd a terrible big family, but there's a lot of people he looks on as his children, 'I must think of my children, how I can help them.' And I don't think he means his physical children—his family."

This is a further touch of positive evidence in so far as Mr Whitehead was the father of a family (five girls, of whom two now survive), but it seems to be a wholly negative point that he is represented as having some preoccupation with "children" in another sense, such as the pastoral or the pedagogic. Judging by a small group of similar instances in Leonard sittings, a blind shot in this direction seems now and then to be taken when the communicator is felt to have been an elderly and kindly person. I find it surprising, as I have noted elsewhere, that there are not more such stereotypes in the general run of Leonard material.

Fedra continues: "He likes you, but I think he's making use of you. (You'd better stop him.) No! It's important! And Dora says, 'Yes, and substantiates my evidence.' He's going to say no more. He think you've got quite a lot to go on with" (W.S.I. "Give him my love.") "Mr Bill! He's got quite a nice feeling to you—a warm one, it's very nice, Mr Bill. He's given me such a nice comfortable warm feeling from him to you."

Feda's impression can be put down to the sitter's attitude, but Mr Irving notes it as a fact concerning himself and Mr Whitehead that, "He and I were on very friendly terms. I liked him immensely."

There seems to be some evidential force in Feda's and the communicator's expressed feeling that material of value has been got through, and there is some interest in the phrase (which Feda misunderstands, or makes a play of misunderstanding) about "making use" of Mr Irving. It certainly decreases the probability of an evidential sitting being a string of lucky chances when the communicators convey their impression, before verification is attempted, that the evidence will be found good. How do they know, on any hypothesis of chance? And it seems to be seldom that such a claim is made at Leonard sittings, without there being something in it.

Extracts from the "Personal Control", by "Dora", which followed at the same sitting :

"You did know who it was I brought this morning?" (W.S.I. "Yes.") "He wanted to come." (W.S.I. "Can you say?") "You know why I gave 'Gur'? That's very important. It isn't quite right as I've given it—it isn't complete. Keep it as 'Gur', for that is part of it. . . ."

Here followed talk on other matters for nearly 15 minutes. Then :

"There's quite a lot been happening about my family lately. You know why I'm saying it? It's all relevant to what I said earlier in the sitting. It will be all to the good. You know what I'm talking about? It's the personal things you can't talk about. It will mean a readjustment of two lives especially. Do you know why I'm bringing in Australia?" (W.S.I. "No.") "Something connected with Australia connected with this. You know there's been a passing lately in connexion with this." (W.S.I. "Yes.") "I must put it any way to get it through. I tried to make it easy before—to prepare people. I can't say any more about it. . . ."

The "Gur" reference in the first extract is, of course, to the "Gur or Gum-something" mentioned on p. 117. Mr Irving notes: "There is, however, the important addition here that Dora's 'family' is concerned." The mention of Dora's family does not, it will be noted, occur in context with the "Gur" allusion, but separated from it by an interval of a quarter of an hour's talk; it

does, however, occur in context with the inquiry whether the reason for alluding to Australia has been understood. It is to be noted, from Mr Irving's "No", that he is quite in the dark about this at the time of the sitting. The connexion between the name Gurnard and Australia has been indicated above; and there is evidence that Mrs Whitehead had recently had this connexion brought to mind, for she writes to Mr Irving: ". . . a lady friend just lately called to say goodbye to me on her departure for New York and eventually to Australia and will probably call on Janet Gurnard at Adelaide."

Turning to the first passage quoted in this case, from the sitting of Jan. 19, 1937, there is a reference to "two fairly youngish people connected with this"; and again in the last passage quoted above, from the sitting of Jan. 21, 1937, "It will mean a readjustment of two lives especially." No evidence is at present available by which the relevance of these remarks can be tested; they may or may not prove to be of interest later on.

The points of evidence in this case, good and otherwise, have been quoted with a minimum of commentary and in the order in which they occurred at the sittings. Opinions will vary as to their individual value. But I think only a very strong predisposition to reject all paranormal explanations will discount the probability that the "Gurnard" indications, and their association with the "Australia" theme, display a mental process of which the origin must be sought for outside the mind of the medium.

We considered the possibility, to begin with, that a subliminal region of Mr Irving's mind could have telepathically imparted to the medium the system of "Gurnard" references which we have now been able to examine as they came to utterance. It becomes clear that if we can conceive such a subliminal activity on Mr Irving's part as taking place, contrary to a set disposition against the "Gurnard" theme which is in evidence within the accessible areas of his mind, and as taking place with sufficient energy to impress itself upon the medium's flow of thought and speech, we still have a complication to deal with.

The evidence tends to show that Mr Irving knew little or nothing of a number of the points that are woven into the system of Gurnard-Australia allusions. Certain of these points, if we can assume that he might have been faintly aware of them, could have had only a very low energetic value in his imagination. On the other hand, a number of these points could have been active in Mrs Whitehead's mind, in connexion with her husband's fairly recent death.

On the hypothesis, therefore, that a subliminal activity on Mr Irving's part is responsible for the structural intention suggested by the Gurnard-Australia allusions, we have to assume further that Mr Irving's subliminal self had received telepathically (his evidence is that he had not received normally) a number of suggestions on points known to Mrs Whitehead and of interest to her, and had woven these into its network of, by hypothesis, fallacious evidence which was to be imparted to the medium. This is a theory that holds together. It is also, I am bound to point out, a theory which heaps one assumption upon another, several of them without the barest evidence of their possibility.

Can we plausibly suppose that Mrs Leonard's trance-mind obtained the necessary details by some telepathic urgency from Mr Irving's and Mrs Whitehead's minds (or by some prehensive act of its own) and itself supplied the structural intention that appears to be shown? This involves a common and a conveniently vague theory of the trance-mind and its powers which a little examination shows to have a serious hole in it. Given that the medium has obtained correct details by telepathy from the living, the chances of her so putting them forward as to suggest an intended and a correct significance are exceedingly small. That which appears in the presentation of the details, and in the significance upon which they are made to converge, as a communicator's intention, practically cannot be provided by the medium alone, without knowledge of what the communicator's intention would be.

This element of intention (if we are right in judging it to be present), and the energies that drive it forward to expression, have to come from somewhere. We can conceive some subliminal blending of minds, in this case Mr Irving's, Mrs Whitehead's and Mrs Leonard's, in unconscious telepathic conspiracy to construct a fallacious appearance of communicators' intention; but evidence that so interesting a misdemeanour of minds is in any way possible has not so far come to light.

The only unitary hypothesis that covers the ground is that the intention observed (I repeat, if it is correctly observed) has its source in the communicator-personality, however that personality may be conceived. It seems to be more useful to try to get some notion of the phenomenon presented by this personality—by no means an easy matter, or a matter of simple faith—than to hammer on at the construction of complex and ill-evidenced theories in the effort to eliminate it.

CORRESPONDENCE

TESTS FOR RANDOM DISTRIBUTION

To the Hon. Editor of THE JOURNAL

MADAM,—I should like to reassure Mr Tyrrell that in my "Note on Tests for Random Distribution" no criticism of Mr Tyrrell's special apparatus or claims was implied or intended. I should have thought I made it perfectly clear that my object was to show what mathematical tests might be employed to discover whether any given sequence of numbers was or was not a random sequence. Mr Tyrrell kindly supplied me with a list of numbers which I used merely as an illustration. A series produced by any other mechanical contrivance would have served my purpose equally well. It is therefore a little beside the point for Mr Tyrrell to speak of my failure to understand the use of his commutator. I was concerned with the list of numbers in my possession, and not with what the list would become after passing through the commutator.

I am afraid I am unable to agree with Mr Tyrrell when he goes on to suggest (p. 102, *The Journal*, July 1937) that it does not matter whether Zener cards form a random distribution or not, so long as the percipient has no opportunity of taking advantage of the fact. If the packs of 25 are made up *à la* Dr Rhine so that they contain exactly five cards of each geometrical suit, and if the subject does not distribute his guesses randomly over the five suits it is clear that the binomial distribution will to a lesser or greater degree break down, and the formula for standard deviation will be affected to some extent. The problem requires careful investigation and cannot be dismissed offhand. To some extent the question has been discussed in a recent number of the *Journal of Abnormal Psychology*,¹ to which I could refer Mr Tyrrell, but I hope to deal with the problem more exhaustively in my own forthcoming report.

As regards Mr Tyrrell's own claims, I have had no opportunity of seeing his subject produce her results, and I prefer to suspend judgment until they can be duplicated in an English psychological laboratory.

Yours, etc., S. G. SOAL.

AN OSTENSIBLY PRECOGNITIVE DREAM UNFULFILLED

To the Hon. Editor of THE JOURNAL

MADAM,—I am more interested in the reason for Dr C. D. Broad's dream (*Journal*, June 1937) than the fact that it was unfulfilled.

¹ Kellog: *Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology*, Sept. 1936.

Most of us had been upset by the necessary abdication of King Edward and in a state of nervous apprehension lest something dreadful might mar or prevent the coronation of King George. I am assuming, of course, that Dr Broad shared this fairly common feeling, if so, it is easy to understand how this feeling of dread present in his conscious mind might have been dramatized in his dream state.

If Dr Broad, when he awakened, had not immediately got up and made a note of his dream it would probably have faded away beyond conscious recall.

I am, etc.,
WM. A. CARDEN.

To the Hon. Editor of THE JOURNAL

MADAM,—The only comments which I would make on Mr Carden's letter of July 14th are the following: (1) There is no doubt that some of my most vivid and unpleasant dreams are determined by anxiety about public affairs. I frequently have such dreams about the country being engaged in war and subjected to aerial bombardment. Two extremely vivid and distressing dreams within the last few months have contained the crashing of an aeroplane as a detail. (2) No doubt I was a good deal worried by the constitutional crisis which culminated in Edward VIII's abdication. But I was immensely relieved when that event took place so smoothly, and I was not consciously worrying any further about the monarchy. (3) Judging from my other dreams of similar vividness, I think it fairly certain that I should have remembered the outlines of this one (though I should, no doubt, have forgotten some of the details) even if I had not made a note of it at the time.

Yours, etc.,

C. D. BROAD.

July 14th, 1937.

ERRATUM.—*Journal* for July 1937, page 106, for "William Banks Rhine", read "Joseph Banks Rhine".

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only." The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

A General Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD AT

MANSON HOUSE,
26 PORTLAND PLACE, W.1

ON

WEDNESDAY, 24 November, 1937, at 5.30 p.m.

WHEN

THE PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS

ENTITLED

“The Problem of Physical Phenomena in connexion
with Psychical Research”

WILL BE DELIVERED BY

LORD RAYLEIGH, F.R.S.

N.B.—Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Visitors will be admitted on production of an invitation card signed by a Member or Associate, and additional tickets can be obtained on application to the Secretary.

OBITUARY

THE REV. A. T. FRYER

WE regret to record the death on 23 October of the Rev. A. T. Fryer, who was one of the oldest members of the Society, his name occurring in the first printed list of Associates (*Proceedings* 1883).

Mr Fryer took an active interest in the Society's work from the time he became a member. He reported numerous cases, of which many are printed in the *Journal*, and up to within a year or so of his death—he died at the advanced age of ninety—he kept the Society informed of items of interest bearing on any aspect of psychical research which he came across in his general reading, and investigated cases which came to his knowledge.

He made a prolonged and systematic enquiry into various phenomena of psychical and psychological interest connected with the Welsh Revival of 1904-5: the results were published in *Proceedings*, Vol. xix.

THE ORIGINATING MIND IN EVIDENTIAL
TRANCE MESSAGES

BY THE REV. C. DRAYTON THOMAS

ALTHOUGH the Society for Psychical Research designedly refrains from making official pronouncements on the source of mediumistic communications, individual members might welcome an opportunity for stating their opinion. Comparatively few are able to attend the monthly meetings and the *Journal* is therefore the sole means by which they can contribute to our discussions and exchange views.

Would it not be helpful if members expressed their reasoned opinion upon the significance of phenomena, mental or otherwise, which came to the notice of those actively engaged in research and which were from time to time inserted in the *Journal*?

The last paragraph of Mr Kenneth Richmond's highly interesting report in the October *Journal* seems to imply such an invitation. The following cases would, I think, provide some further material for an inquiry upon the originating mind, or communicator-personality, in veridical trance utterances. I should be interested to learn what is thought about these incidents by those who do not share my conviction that one can receive information from discarnate persons.

The Approaching Death of Old Acquaintances foreseen by Communicators while entirely unsuspected by the Sitter

DR ARTHUR T. SHEARMAN

ONE of my early friends was Arthur Shearman. He presently took the degree of D.Lit., and worked in connection with the London University. A few years after his wife's death he retired to the Isle of Wight. We continued to exchange Christmas cards, but rarely corresponded. He knew of my interest in Psychical Research but expressed no interest in it. I last saw him in June 1931.

To my surprise, he was mentioned in my Leonard sitting of 26 June, 1936, by my sister Etta. She had known him well and had been on intimate terms with his wife. At this sitting Etta told me that Arthur's wife wished me to take a message for him, yet not to send it until I should hear from him, which she was confident I should presently do.

Towards the end of September there arrived a gift from Arthur, his latest volume of Poems. When writing to thank him I enclosed the above message explaining how it came to me.

This message, taken down on 26 June, was about 650 words in length, and contained reminiscences which I knew to be correct, together with some six statements about which I knew nothing. Of the latter the following looked the most interesting because it claimed that Arthur's wife was able to observe her husband's occupation; I give it as received from Fedra, the Control.

“She has been helping him lately over something rather important that she would be interested in; three days ago from today she would be concerned in this matter, trying to manipulate and influence something in a happy and right way. Three days ago she was doing it.”

In his reply, dated 3 October, 1936, Dr Shearman gave his opinion of the evidence as follows: “This is immense! The chief matter of the declaration is so direct, and the touches are wonderfully accurate. . . . There is scarcely anything that is doubtful. . . . I should have pounced on anything that would not bear investigation. I am bound and glad to say that in my judgment proof is established. Against three (uncertain items) I could point out thirty-three things that are true. I did not look forward to a revelation so really important from a scientific point of view and as welcome to myself as this is.” In reference to the above statement (“Three days ago from today,” etc.) he wrote :

“ June the 26th was a day when I was doing something important, as the printers had made an unfortunate mistake in my Poems, and I had to see that the matter was corrected. Three days before the 26th I should be waiting for the completed edition that contained the mistake. During the preceding weeks I had been correcting the proofs of the Poems. Of course my wife was always well up in Poetry and was interested in my work.”

It looks as if, as not infrequently happens, the communicator was inexact as to the precise time of the happening.

Note that this man had *specialised in logic*. By his Will he left money “ To University College, London, to found a course of lectures on Symbolic Logic and Methodology,” the lectures to be called “ The Shearman Lectures in Symbolic Logic and Methodology.”

Dr Shearman's letter also indicated features in the message which were characteristic of his wife, and inquired under what circumstances I had received the communication. We exchanged letters about this; he made no allusion to his health and I had no reason to suppose that he was in anything but perfect physical condition. It is important to add that, in addition to the long message for Dr Shearman, I received strict injunctions not to tell him that there was a special reason why it was being given now. Etta said that his wife did not wish to suggest to him that he needed help. Her actual words were :

FEDA : “ I think there is some reason for her wishing to help Arthur himself, but don't say anything about this part, just keep to yourself what she is saying now. She feels he needs help himself, but doesn't wish to say that to him. She doesn't want to suggest that there is something that needs help. She is being rather careful. This lady would be rather careful about what she did and said.”

On my reporting at the next sitting that Arthur was impressed by the message, Etta remarked, “ It may help him. It is the right time for it. There have been things happening that you don't know anything about with Arthur, developments.”

I supposed that this referred to matters touched on in the messages and that his wife's aim had been to produce a wholehearted realisation of her nearness and her general knowledge of his work and surroundings.

In retrospect it appears as if the communication was related to Arthur's failing health and approaching death, and that while the message was designed to give assurance of continued affection it

was not desired to suggest anything that might make him nervous or apprehensive.

Dr Shearman, who was about seventy years of age, died on 30 January, 1937. On seeing a Press notice of his death I made inquiries and learned from the doctor who attended him that "Dr Shearman had been ailing for some months from a failing heart." Thus the message I received for him was given at about the time when Arthur's physical condition was entering its final stage. From the fact that I was enjoined to hold the messages until hearing from him, and that confidence was expressed that I should hear from him shortly, it would appear that the communicator was aware of the forthcoming publication of the Poems and of his intention to send me a copy. This is noteworthy, because I had no suspicion that he was publishing another book, and it was only my receiving a copy from him which led me to forward the communication. I think, therefore, that my communicators realised from Arthur's health condition that the end was not far distant, and that they took the opportunity of cheering him by messages which proved the identity of the sender and also (by several evidential touches which are not included here) her intimate acquaintance with his work and plans

DR LEONARD HINE

Sixty years ago we lived at Baldoek, and our most intimate friends there were a family named Hine. Dr Hine's daughter married her cousin Dr Leonard Hine whom we often met. In subsequent years I occasionally saw Dr Hine: the last occasion being twenty years ago when I called on him after his retirement to Harpenden. He was occasionally mentioned by a mutual friend through whom I heard of his activity in local affairs and of the interest he took in his garden.

On 14 May, 1937, during a Leonard sitting which my Secretary took for me in my unavoidable absence, the name Hind was suddenly mentioned. My father said:

FEDA: "Will you ask him (referring to me) to keep a look out about a man passing, an elderly or old man passing that he has known that may be rather interesting to him on our side. A man that he has known very well indeed, quite elderly, you might say an old man because he is over seventy, and he will be coming in touch with him later on.

"While they are talking I see the initial 'M' written up. He may have some interesting things to say later on.

"Hind, ask him (*i.e.* ask me) if he remembers somebody called Hind, somebody who has passed over and whom Mr John sees;

it is from Mr John's old days. Mr John sees him. Mr John meets so many people that have known him, but the name Hind will come baek to him (*i.e.* to me)."

In my long experience I have come to realise that Fedra is frequently unaware whether that which she is about to say is a continuation of a previous topic or the commencement of a fresh one. In the present instance I doubt if Fedra knew whether the personal name had or had not any connection with the previous description of an aged man.

On reading this record I realised immediately that the name had been misheard. I doubt if I ever met anyone named Hind, whereas the name Hine had been mentioned in these sittings in 1921 when my father gave messages from Mr Hine, Senr. I assumed that Fedra or my Secretary had misheard the name, but I did not connect it with the previous paragraph. Had I done so I should doubtless have thought of Dr Leonard Hine, but as it was I simply put the statement aside and waited events without speculating on the subject until I saw a Press notice of Dr Leonard Hine's death on 26 June at the age of eighty-four. I learnt on inquiry that he had been in failing health for some time.

I can say with confidence that there had been nothing to bring the Hine family to my mind, nothing to give me the idea that Dr Hine might be near his end. Looking baek over my sittings I find that it is sixteen years since my father's previous reference to this family. At that time he gave evidential items said to have been mentioned to him while in conversation with Mr Hine, Senr., who had then recently died. The greater part of these I was able to verify by questioning Mr Hine's granddaughter.

I have coupled this foreknowledge of Dr Hine's passing with that of my friend Dr Shearman, but there is an important difference between the two cases. Messages for the latter were given to me personally, while the references which proved so precisely applicable to Dr Hine were *not given in my presence*. They were taken down by my Secretary who went alone to this sitting which I could not attend. The fact of my absence weakens the force of any suggestion that the information had been subconsciously received by the sitter, and, in some mysterious way, read by the medium from the sitter's mind. My Secretary who received the messages had not heard of Dr Hine nor of the family circle to which he belonged.

As for the letter "M" I do not know what it was intended to imply, possibly "medial". Had the letter "N" been given it would have been doubly appropriate as indicating the name of Dr Hine's wife and of his house.

(A) *Conversation noticed* (B) *Thoughts perceived*

THE SILVER TEA-SPOONS

A. At a sitting with Mrs Leonard on 18 June, 1937, my sister Etta while speaking in direct control, remarked, "Mother wanted to know what was the discussion about tea-spoons, not any other kind of spoons, but tea-spoons. Was anything said about tea-spoons that had a bearing on mother?" I replied that I knew nothing about it. Etta then added, "Mother would like you to ask". This, like all the sittings, was taken down by a stenographer verbatim.

On reaching home I mentioned this matter to my wife but she could not enlighten me. However, when asking our housemaid, she learned that, *on the day before this sitting*, while cleaning the reserve silver, our under-housemaid had commented on the fact that of the larger silver tea-spoons there were but five and asked if one were missing. The housemaid had replied that we had only five and that *they had previously belonged to my mother*.

After hearing this I took an early opportunity of asking each maid, separately and alone, about this conversation and found that their accounts agreed. The under-housemaid told me that she had noticed they were silver because of the lion stamp, and she thought them larger than tea-spoons now in fashion.

There were therefore three facts mentioned at the sitting which proved on inquiry to correspond to three facts unknown to the sitter and which had occurred on the day before the sitting took place.

1. There had been a discussion about spoons.
2. They were tea-spoons.
3. The discussion and spoons related to my mother.

It is to be noted that I had no knowledge of this conversation. The only people who knew were the housemaids, residing fifty miles distant from Mrs Leonard; one of them had never seen her and the other had only viewed her in the distance at a public meeting many years before. How would critics explain the emergence of these definite statements under such circumstances? I presume their speculations would take one or other of the following forms:

(1) That Mrs Leonard or Feda made an astral visit to our house, and had the good luck to happen upon an incident which would serve for mention at a sitting.

(2) That Mrs Leonard's subconscious activity was able to function at a distance of fifty miles and ascertain a casual thought in the mind of one or other of the housemaids.

(3) That the senior housemaid (who knew the dates of my periodic visits to Mrs Leonard) unconsciously broadcast a recollection of this

trifling incident while Mrs Leonard, happening to be in tune with her, picked it up.

(4) That I had subconsciously divined the memory in the housemaid's mind and that it had passed from me to the medium.

No other suggestion occurs to me excepting that of chance coincidence, and if anyone seriously considers this a likely explanation I would ask him to consider the following reference to *the same tea-spoons* given in a Leonard sitting eleven years before, and to note that in twenty years' experience with Mrs Leonard, during which I have had four hundred sittings, these are the only occasions on which spoons have been either mentioned or suggested.

B. 4 *September* 1925.

FEDA: "Did your mother wish to give you something silver?"

C. D. T.: "There is no reason for supposing it, so far as I am aware."

FEDA: "Your father thinks it is something that has been in your mother's thought. She seemed to be thinking, 'I should like them to have this.' It is something old, and she has had it a long time. Will you inquire about it?"

My wife and I had that day returned from visiting my mother and could not think to what this might refer. My mother, shortly after this date, gave me a set of silver spoons which had come into her possession at the death of her mother thirty years before, and had been in the family eighty years. I learnt on inquiry that the intention had been in her mind for some time. It had not, however, been mentioned to me nor, so far as I could discover, to anyone else.

In my opinion the above hypotheses would be guesses based upon guesses.

C. DRAYTON THOMAS.

CORRESPONDENCE

THE THEORY OF THE SUBCONSCIOUS MIND IN RELATION TO THE
DISCOVERY OF THE SCHUMANN CONCERTO AS REPORTED IN
"HORIZONS OF IMMORTALITY"

To the Hon. Editor of THE JOURNAL

DEAR MADAM,—The world-wide interest which has been called forth by the finding of the Schumann Concerto, as reported in *Horizons of Immortality*, and the comments which have appeared in the press of various countries, make it urgent to explain without further delay some reasons which prove that neither the conscious

nor the so-called subconscious mind of any of those taking part in the proceedings could have influenced the actual happenings.

Your *Journal* enjoys a central position in the research work which deals with matters of this nature, and I request you kindly to give room to a statement which answers some of the comments.

1. It ought, in the first place, to be observed that Miss Jelly d'Arányi was *alone* with a friend, who did not take part later in the messages, at the heralding communication on the concerto in April 1933. Her sister, Mrs Alexander Fachiri, the spiritually sensitive, knew nothing whatever about the experiment until afterwards. This is one important point to be kept in mind.

2. Miss d'Arányi herself has stated that she knew nothing at all about an unpublished violin-concerto by Robert Schumann and has to be taken at her word. Her veracity is proved, though, by two circumstances which ought to be kept in mind : (a) Miss d'Arányi was utterly sceptical as to the truth of the message received in April 1933, and would not take for granted that such a work did exist. She thought, as a matter of fact, that the message referred to the "Fantasia" by Schumann which rarely is played, but a prompt answer came : "No, we mean an unpublished work." Then she asked whether it was a good one or not, as reported in *Horizons of Immortality*. If her subconscious mind brought back to her any recollection of such a work, she would instantly have become aware that the Concerto was supposed to be an inferior work and not good for playing. (b) If she had remembered anything at all with regard to it, she would also have connected this Concerto with the name of Joseph Joachim, although she had not seen him since her early childhood, at the age of nine. But the interesting fact is that she did *not* think of Joachim. What she did was to look up Grove's *Dictionary*, where she found *no* violin concerto mentioned among the *registered* works by Schumann, and she left it at that, becoming still more sceptical. (Four years later it was brought to her notice that a paragraph in Grove on the *Life of Schumann* described the sought for Concerto.)

Instructed by a *new* message she, however, approached Sir Donald Tovey to get further information. If she had had any thought of a connection with Joachim she would naturally, without further delay, and in the first place, have asked Joachim's daughter, who lived in Oxford and whom she knew well, but it was only after Sir Donald had pointed out the connection with Joachim, evidenced by Moser's *Life of Joachim*, that she decided to speak to Mrs Joachim at the first opportunity.

This point undoubtedly bears out that Miss d'Arányi *had no fore-*

hand knowledge whatever *re* this particular Concerto, and also that her subconscious mind was not at play.

To this ought to be added Miss d'Aranyi's genuine surprise at the first message, a surprise which can be verified by several persons. She remained sceptical for a long time, and the sequence of messages and the dates of correspondence bear out how reluctant she was, in fact, to act upon this first message and those that followed.

3. If Miss d'Aranyi had known anything about this Concerto which her great-uncle had refused to play—as it was considered by him and by Brahms to be an inferior work—she certainly would rather have abstained from searching for it and would not have shown any desire to play the Concerto.

One cannot but ask why the subconscious mind of a prominent artist should invite her to play *inferior* music? That seems most enigmatic.

4. These points are sufficiently clear to dispose of Miss d'Aranyi's conscious and subconscious mind operating, but it has been inferred that her sister, Mrs Fachiri, could have influenced her. What was said earlier ought to be repeated, that the sister was *not present* and was totally *unaware* of what took place, consequently she could not have influenced Miss d'Aranyi on the occasion in question.

Could she have done it earlier?

If that had been the case her conscious or subconscious mind would undoubtedly have revealed the connection with Joachim and Miss d'Aranyi would have acted differently. The fact that Mrs Fachiri expressed her dislike for undertakings of the kind her sister was engaged in and would have nothing to do with such operations—which can be verified—also demonstrates the disconnection between the two sisters in this matter.

6. It has further been said in the press that Mrs Fachiri ought to have known about the Concerto as she once was a pupil of Joachim, had stayed with him for a long time, and was present at his passing in 1907. The fact is, however, that she only stayed with Joachim in Berlin for six months at the age of sixteen and never heard him speak of the Concerto, which was a painful memory to Joachim.

Joachim left no will mentioning the Concerto. The work had been written about fifty-three years earlier, and, according to information given by Schumann's daughter to Professor Hans Wetzler, it had been considered to destroy the manuscript altogether at a meeting between Klara Schumann, Brahms and Joachim, but Joachim expressed on the occasion his wish to keep it as a memento of his intimate friend. Obviously Joachim wished to maintain silence with regard to this aberration of his friend, as he thought.

If Mrs Fachiri had heard anything from Joachim about the Concerto, she would certainly have been impressed by his severe verdict that it was an inferior work, not worthy of Schumann's genius, and she would undoubtedly have dissuaded her sister from bothering about it any more.

7. Another point must also be elucidated, viz. that many people knew about the existence of the Concerto. It is quite correct that the *composition* of the Concerto was known to a certain number of people, though not to Miss d'Arányi, nor to Mrs Fachiri, as proved, and that it was mentioned in two books, but in Moser's *Life of Joachim* and in Grove's *Dictionary* we are not informed of its fate after Joachim's death.

It is a fact, though, that neither such an eminent authority and friend of Joachim as Sir Donald Tovey nor Joachim's daughter in Oxford, nor Franz V. Mendelssohn, another near friend of Joachim, nor Herr Strecker of Schotts Söhne, the well-known music publishers, could give any information. Professor Altmann of the Preussische Staatsbibliothek had not seen it himself at the time and declared it to be "gesperrt" after it had been traced. The deposition of the manuscript was done by Herr Johannes Joachim after the father's death on conditions that "his father would have approved of", he wrote. They were apparently verbal, and the authorities had the view that it must not even be shown to the public. One had the impression that everybody concerned wished to keep the Concerto well guarded and hidden from the public eye, buried in the vaults of the Bibliothek. It is not true either that Adolf Busch had played part of the Concerto in Zwickau. Whatever knowledge there might have been of such a Concerto having been composed, its *location* or its continued existence was not mentioned in the books referred to, and none of the persons approached had any information to give in that respect, which is proved by letters written at the time in question.

8. Finally, it must be said that if a subconscious mind had been in action it seems very difficult to explain why it took such a round-about way when conveying the message. Could that subconscious mind not have acted more directly, rather than take into its service a board, letters and a tumbler? The actual occasion really was rather inappropriate also as the two friends sought consolation and had no thought of hearing about some obscure work by a master who died eighty years ago. A subconscious mind, one is supposed to assume, would have connected its impulses to the state of mind of the persons and not bring forth such extraordinary tidings.

9. The fact that Mrs Reginald McKenna and I on separate occasions reported that the manuscript found was unfinished and that an incoming message definitely stated that it was quite complete—which later proved to be the case—cannot be explained by any reference to a subconscious mind.

The whole argument that a subconscious mind was the instrument for finding this Concerto and stating its playability becomes more involved and unsatisfactory the deeper one considers the implications, and one is tempted to challenge those who insist on the presence of a subconscious mind in the particular case to define unambiguously what they really mean by that agency.

A superficial use of obscure terms must be resisted and plain facts adhered to.

Yours faithfully,

ERIK PALMSTIERNA.

LONDON, 21 *October* 1937.

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE
CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only." The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE

THERE will be no Meeting of the Society in December. The date of the next Meeting will be announced in the January number of the *Journal*.

CASE OF APPARENT EXTRA-SENSORY PERCEPTION IN THE FORM OF EXTRA-OCULAR VISION

L. 1310.

WE print below an account by Dr Warren Coleman of New York of a remarkable case in which he himself was one of the witnesses. Although it has not been possible for the case to be as well attested as might be wished, owing to the interval of time which has elapsed since its occurrence and to the death of one of the principal witnesses, it is printed as being likely to be of great interest to readers, and in the hope that anyone who may know of similar experiences will communicate with the Research Officer. The date of the occurrence was 1929.

Account by Dr Coleman, enclosed in a letter to the Society dated 1937, May 15.

“The following incident appears to be of sufficient importance to place it permanently on record. I report it without attempting to explain or even to classify it. I may add, however, that I would have been loath to believe the story if I had not been one of the actors in it.

A woman, fifty-seven years of age, was operated on at two o'clock in the afternoon for cataract of the left eye. I called to see her about ten o'clock the following morning. She was lying on her back in bed with her head low. The single window, facing the east, was to the left (the patient's) of the head of the bed. The day was clear and the

room was filled with light. I walked to about the middle of the left side of the bed and stood there facing the patient. After an exchange of greetings, the patient said 'I can see you'. At first I thought she was joking. Then, to test her statement, I raised my right arm above her and asked 'Where is my right hand?' Without the least hesitation or delay she reached up (her arm had been lying beside her) and seized my hand with her right hand. There was no groping or fumbling. If both eyes had been open and functioning the act could not have been carried out with greater precision. I accused her of seeing me under the bandages. She replied, 'No, I am not'. Unconvinced, I asked the nurse whether it would be possible for the patient to see under the bandages, and she was sure she could not. Later the surgeon described the routine following such an operation: Each eye is covered with a 'patch' (cotton between two layers of gauze) which is fastened in place with adhesive plaster; over these a gauze bandage is wrapped and the whole is covered with a black cloth mask. Without question the dressings prevented the use of either eye.

The next morning when I asked the patient if she could see me, she answered 'No': she seemed annoyed by the question and immediately changed the subject.

The medication the patient received is recorded in detail in the event that it had any influence on the development of the power to 'see' without the mediation of the eyes.

The morning of the operation 60 gr. of potassium bromide was given in two doses: just before the operation the left eye was anaesthetized by the instillation of six drops of a 1% solution of holocain, and movement of the eye during operation was prevented by the injection of 5 c.c. of a 2% solution of novocain (the O'Brien injection): that night she was given $\frac{1}{4}$ gr. (gm. 0.016) of morphine sulphate hypodermically.

The day nurse who was present during my visits confirms the above account in every particular.

Although I did not witness the following incident I haven't the least doubt that it occurred as the day nurse related it.

At a different time on the morning of my first visit the head nurse called on the patient. The patient claimed to see her in the corridor before she reached the door, as she opened the door and after she had entered the room. To prove her claim she gave an accurate description of the head nurse's appearance. The head nurse has since died but she related the incident to others on leaving the room.

During both incidents, it may be noted, an independent witness was present.

The patient told her husband that at the time of the head nurse's visit she did not realize that her right eye had been bandaged as well as the left.

The day nurse states also that the patient claimed to be able to see faces and places (places with which she was unfamiliar) beyond the range of ordinary vision, and that she had had prophetic visions or dreams.

The husband states, 'I have noticed this psychic quality many times during our married life but never before in such pronounced form.' He also tells me that his wife has found that, if she goes without food for a few days, she develops this power."

In answer to inquiries, Dr Coleman has communicated to the Society the name of the patient, and the name of the Surgeon who performed the operation.

Dr Coleman has also sent the following statement by the nurse, dated 1936, December 5: "Very distinctly do I remember when you visited Mrs ——. Nurse ——— [the Head Nurse] also came in and Mrs ——— said she saw her, and described her perfectly. The patient had both eyes bandaged and covered with a black mask. I also recall at the same visit that Dr Coleman related a very interesting experience a relative had had during the Civil War.

The patient explained to me that she could see forthcoming events and places—I should say strange places, and I know that the patient was not under the influence of any medication."

Dr Coleman writes: "The accuracy of the nurse's memory is attested by her recollection of the incident in my own family, related to the patient."

Dr Coleman has also sent the following extracts from a letter from the husband of the patient, dated 1936, Sept. 9: "She thought at the time that she was seeing you with her right eye and did not know that the right eye was bandaged, as well as the left. The left was the eye from which the cataract was extracted.

She asked me, while her eyes were still bandaged, if Dr ——— [the Surgeon] did not have a beard, and I told her 'No'. She said that she seemed to see a beard on his face when he called to treat her. This was after the operation and while the eyes were bandaged. I could not make out what was in her mind until recently when I called upon Dr ——— for an examination of my eyes, and noticed that he adjusted over his face what seemed to be a celluloid mask, extending to a point below his chin, and in the dark room where he was examining my eyes, he seemed to have a beard. The mask gave him that appearance."

In connection with the incident of the Head Nurse, the Research Officer asked Dr Coleman if the patient had seen the Head Nurse before the operation, as, if so, she might have described her from memory. Dr Coleman has sent the following extract from a letter from the patient's husband, dated 1937, June 21 :

“Replying to your note, I beg to state that I do not know whether Mrs —— had seen the head nurse before her operation. If the head nurse was in her room before she was bandaged for her operation, I doubt if, at that time, Mrs —— could have recognized her, except by her voice. You may remember that when you examined Mrs —— as to her physical condition before Dr —— operated, the vision of her left eye was entirely obscured, and that of her right eye was so dim she could not recognize me ten feet from her, unless I spoke. I think we would be safe in saying that she had never seen the head nurse before the operation. I base this upon the fact that she was not able to describe to me the physical or facial appearance of Dr —— [the Surgeon] and, as he had examined her eyes before the operation, had she been able to see him, she would have been able to recognize his features.”

CORRESPONDENCE

“EXTRA-SENSORY PERCEPTION” IN THE UNITED STATES

To the Hon. Editor of THE JOURNAL

MADAM, Having recently returned from a visit to the United States may I be permitted to offer one or two observations on the claims now being made by certain groups that an alleged human faculty styled extra-sensory perception is now being demonstrated.

During my visit I made a number of inquiries among those persons from whom I expected to receive varied opinions, and in doing so I was able to confirm, modify, or vary views that I had previously held from an examination of the literature.

From this reading I had come to the provisional conclusion that the American investigators were for the most part enthusiastic amateurs, who unfortunately lacked the necessary training to conduct experiments where the sources of error were both numerous and difficult to detect. Thus in the early work described by J. B. Rhine such elementary precautions as that of using cards of the same size was neglected; and later work published as recently as June 1937 indicated that the experimenters have but slight idea of

the kind of report which is necessary for scientific men to be able to understand the work being accomplished.

One day, on visiting a laboratory where work on E.S.P. has been done, I asked to see one of the cards used in the experiments. The card handed to me was a blank card apparently made by some commercial house, and the wavy lines used for the experiments had been impressed on the blank side by some stamp made of rubber or otherwise. The first thing that I noticed about this card, which was, I think, of the type illustrated in the frontispiece to Vol. I, Nr. 1 of the *Journal of Parapsychology*, was that the pattern on the back was one which was well adapted for use with the well-known Charlier method of card marking. In this case, however, such a system need not have been used by any person so disposed since the impress of the wavy lines was clearly visible on the back of the card. It is, of course, true that this card *might* have been the *only* one in the United States which had been so impressed and that it *happened by chance* that this *particular* card was put into *my* hand on the day that I visited the laboratory. Perhaps my friends among the statisticians will like to work it out. Whatever their results may be the experience suggests to me that precautions might be stricter than they are. Indeed I have my suspicions that many sources of error are overlooked by the innocent investigators. Had the early work in magnetism and mesmerism been subject to the same statistical analysis as E.S.P. in the United States what enormous odds against chance would have been revealed. But experienced people nowadays are inclined to regard the success of these tests (*i.e.* those of the Didier brothers) as probably due to mal-observation on the part of the investigators and to other sources of error.

In venturing to make these observations I expect, of course, to be told that such criticisms are irrelevant, since now the subjects are not allowed to see or touch the cards, that they are sealed in opaque envelopes, or that the subjects are in different rooms, cities or states. I will leave these arguments for others to appraise their value. I confess, to an old hand like myself, they have a familiar ring!

In conclusion, it is, I think, to be desired that our colleagues in America should try to pay a little less attention to the statistical analysis of their results and should try to take the trouble, however arduous it may be, to train themselves properly to conduct and report the experiments on which they base these analyses.

Yours, etc.,

E. J. DINGWALL.

STATISTICAL METHODS OF INVESTIGATION OF
TRANCE PERSONALITIES

DEAR MADAM,—I am filled with admiration for the lucid manner in which Professor Thouless has explained the difficult statistical methods employed by Mr Whately Carington in his investigation of Trance Personalities. There are, however, one or two points on which I should appreciate further enlightenment.

I should like to know whether all words in the lists used are assumed to be of equal value. It occurs to me that a long reaction time for certain words should have a higher significance than an equally long one for others. On page 233, Prof Thouless points out that "most people may be expected to give longer reaction times to 'dead' in W.W.C.'s list than to 'window'." A difference in response to a word so unexciting as "window" seems to me to be likely to have a greater real significance than a similar difference in response to "dead", a word which normally has emotional concomitants. To put the argument in colloquial terms; if so dull a word as "window" makes a subject go all worked up, we naturally think that we have hit upon something rather special, whereas if people get excited when a horrid word like "dead" is suddenly shot at them it is only what might have been expected and does not necessarily mean anything in particular.

The second point on which I feel some difficulty is, as it seems to me, even more important, as it bears on the fundamental validity of the whole investigation.

Prof Thouless, in explaining the analysis of variance, takes as his illustration an enquiry into the egg-laying powers of the hens in seven different poultry yards. He shows, with admirable clearness, how the method may be applied and what conclusions may be drawn.

In this example there is a *precise* arithmetical relation between the data available, i.e. the numbers of eggs laid, and the characteristic which is to be measured.

What I am by no means clear about is whether one is justified in assuming, as has been done in Mr Carington's investigation, that a similar *precise* arithmetical relation exists between his data, i.e. reaction times, and the characteristic which he seeks to measure. If in the data there is the figure 4, are we justified in assuming that it should have twice the effect in the calculations of the figure 2? If these figures represent numbers of eggs laid, this assumption is justified, but is this so when they stand for reaction times?

To illustrate my meaning, suppose that the data given in Table I,

page 237, are somewhat altered, say that Webb's hens give 7, 13, 14, 7, 4 instead of 7, 11, 11, 7, 4.

The average would then be 9. Sum of squares of deviation from average 74. $\Sigma \text{dev}^2/4=18\cdot5$.

Average of averages = 6·14. Total sum of squares = 140.

Mean $\Sigma \text{dev}^2/4=5$.

Reconstruct Table II with these alterations.

	Degrees of Freedom.	Sum of Squares.	Mean Square.	$\frac{1}{2} \log_e V$
Between yards	6	$5 \times 14\cdot85 = 74\cdot25$	12·37	3·546
Within yards	28	140	5	3·107

$$Z = \cdot439$$

This value for z would still lie just below the level of significance but the difference is so small, viz. ·008, that the referee might decide to neglect it and reach a positive conclusion. Anyhow it would be quite easy with a little judicious manipulation of the figures to get an example where the resulting z was above significance. My point is, would a similar alteration in the figures of reaction times justify drawing a similar conclusion?

That Mr Carington himself was not entirely free from doubt on this matter is shown from the fact that he introduced "certain devices for scaling . . . in order to get rid of irregularities caused by abnormally long reaction times" (page 230). If abnormally long reaction times are unreliable and have to be scaled down to get rid of irregularities, why should *normally* long reactions times be considered reliable?

The absence of a *precise* arithmetical relation between the data and the characteristic to be measured seems to me to cut away the ground from under the whole investigation, and to render invalid not only the positive conclusions drawn by Mr Carington, but also the negative ones arrived at by Prof Thouless.

Yours faithfully,

H. F. SALTMARSH.

23 Oct., 1937.

A PRECOGNITIVE OR CLAIRVOYANT DREAM?

To the Hon. Editor of THE JOURNAL

MADAM,—My friend, Mr. C. Norfolk, of Manor Farm, Bourton-on-the-Hill, who is in charge of the poultry department of a farm that he and his brother manage together, had the following veridical dream three or four nights ago, and recounted it to me today. As it would appear to be an instance of clairvoyant perception, if not, possibly,

precognition, I think that should be worth putting on record in the Society's *Journal*.

Some time during the night—probably in the early morning, before rising—Mr Norfolk dreamed very vividly that he was alone in some large London building, such as a big old-fashioned hotel, or possibly a warehouse, and that his brother's herd bull was loose in the building with him. Eventually he escaped into the streets, which were deserted, and lit by the grey light of a misty autumn morning; but he continued to be chased by the bull. The experience was naturally an unpleasant and rather terrifying one, and it left a considerable impression on his mind after awakening.

The sequel to the dream was a partial fulfilment, as his brother and a farm student (who have also attested this account) came up to the farm early next morning from their house lower down the village, to find that the bull was actually roaming about the farmyard; having escaped some time during the night from the shed in which he had been shut up recently.

Mr C. Norfolk, the percipient, who sleeps at the farmhouse itself, about a hundred yards from where the bull was loose, is unaware of having heard or seen anything during the previous night or evening that might have led him to suppose that the animal had broken loose; neither had his brother or others on the farm.

It should be remarked that there was no apparent reason to expect that the bull should break loose, which it has not done before, and also that Mr C. Norfolk is not personally concerned about the dairy side of the business, which is his brother's responsibility.

The percipient does not appear to be given to such dreams, though his mother had a rather similar (apparently precognitive) dream a few months ago, regarding a pudding that her servant had made, and which had failed to turn out as expected or as usual. I was also told of that dream at the time, but the circumstances and the rather more commonplace nature of the subject did not appear to justify its record as any very sure instance of metagnomic percipience. In the present case, however, I am personally satisfied by a careful consideration of the various factors in the case, and being a next-door neighbour of the percipient, that there is very good reason to suppose either clairvoyance or, perhaps, even precognition.

At the same time, however, it obviously cannot be absolutely denied that the subject *may*, conceivably, have heard faint sounds during the night, that gave him the necessary sensory clues, though subconsciously. In view of the facts, that the percipient's bedroom faces away from the farm, and at some distance from it, that he was not personally concerned, that there are always such noises on a

farm at night (assuming them actually to have occurred), and that his mother and other neighbours, who are light sleepers, heard nothing peculiar, a normal explanation appears to be improbable.

The substantial accuracy of this account is attested by :

C. NORFOLK, *Percipient*.

MAURICE B. NORFOLK, *Brother to above*.

GEOFFREY HARRISON, *Farming Student*.

J. C. MABY, *Writer of account*.

6 November 1937

[*Note* : This incident, while of sufficient interest to justify printing in the *Journal*, must clearly not be considered as being more than faintly suggestive of paranormal faculty. Pursuit dreams, of the type described, are by no means uncommon, and such an incident as the escape of a bull from a farm is obviously not so very unlikely as to make the connection with the dream necessarily causal. There is the additional weakness that the dream does not seem to have been noted in writing, or reported to a witness *before* the apparent fulfilment, so that it is possible that the memory of the dream which presented itself to the dreamer after the incident took place may be much more apropos to the actual incident than the dream, as dreamed, really was. This unconscious "editing" of dreams is not at all unusual, and must be carefully guarded against in all considerations of dream material where there is no note made on waking.—C. V. C. H.]

REVIEWS

Personality survives Death. Communications purporting to be from the late Sir William Barrett. Edited with a Prefatory Note by Lady Barrett. With a foreword by R. J. Campbell, D.D. (Longmans.)

In this book Lady Barrett, M.D., gives selections from her sittings with Mrs. Osborne Leonard during the past eleven years. Canon Campbell, an old member of the S.P.R., writes of these records in his foreword : " They are worthy of the serious attention of an intelligent and cultured public, partly because of their presumed source and partly because of their subject matter. These scripts are not open to the reproach of triviality that is so often and so justly levelled against soi-disant spiritistic messages. They can stand the test of critical investigation, and the conditions under which they were produced were of the strictest scientific precision."

Sir William Barrett's long association with the Society for Psychological Research gives additional interest to the evidence by which his identity was established. Not only did he give reminders of intimate matters which Lady Barrett would at once recognise, but occasionally made statements which were unknown to her at the time of the sitting and which were subsequently found to be correct. On one occasion (p. 124) when notes were taken in Lady Barrett's absence by her secretary, Sir William correctly mentioned recent incidents in Lady Barrett's private life which were unknown to the secretary.

Sir William had been interested in book tests obtained by Mrs Leonard's sitters. P. 154 recounts his success in giving such a test from a book in Lady Barrett's house. Evidences of this and similar character are recorded on pages 91, 152, 163, 173, 192 and elsewhere.

In an epilogue (p. 198) Lady Barrett discusses important but less tangible evidence. "We can and do get a sense of the presence of our friend in a way that must be experienced in order to be realised. This sounds the most elusive and deceptive of all modes of recognition, yet I have known men of sceptical mind, previously sure that telepathy from the mind of the sitter explains all, become absolutely convinced of their friend's presence in a sitting, though everything said was already known to the sitter; yet veridical messages given through a proxy sitter who had no knowledge of their truth or value has carried no conviction to the same person. Such conviction, however, cannot be passed on to others; it concerns the individual alone who has had the special experience." The truth of the above remark is confirmed by your reviewer's experience, and many others will agree.

As might have been expected, Sir William has inquired into the nature of the etheric body, its functions and its relationship to physical health. The following paragraphs (p. 112) are specially interesting. "I have been investigating the etheric body, that body which is the intermediate vehicle for this mysterious force. The physical body is not acted upon directly, but always through the mediumship of the etheric body. The etheric body is the missing link, and all forms of life on earth have their etheric body. Scientists have been puzzled as to the kind of link, if any, which exists between the animating force called life or energy, and that which we call matter. There has been something missing in between and this etheric counterpart or body is the missing link."

Pp. 176-8 offer interesting opinions on the possibilities of mental and spiritual healing, with specific mention of certain factors which sometimes limit their effectiveness.

P. 55 describes the communicator's frequent difficulty with memory during the course of a sitting. These remarks are worthy the particular attention of students. This highly interesting book contains a wide variety of material on which hypotheses about the identity of the originating mind, and the *modus operandi* of communication may be based. There are also descriptions of the life and environment now enjoyed by the speaker. Two brief passages may be quoted here, "You might think fun is dead on our side. We have more fun than ever we had on earth, but kind, good fun, laughing with people instead of laughing at them." "There are some things we can't tell you about, that are outside the range of your imagination. There are experiences one has—if one tried to speak of them in ordinary language of earth, it would be impossible."

These conversations are interspersed with practical advice for the enrichment of the inner life. There is an excellent photograph of Sir William on the frontispice.

C. DRAYTON THOMAS.

Horizons of Immortality. By BARON PALMSTIERNA. (Constable & Co., London, 1937.) Pp. 366. Price 10s. net.

As Baron Palmstierna has already contributed to the November *Journal* a valuable letter in which he discusses in some detail the incident of the Schumann Concerto, which has attracted so much public attention, it will not be necessary to do more than indicate briefly the nature of the book which many of our members will certainly desire to study. The book which is a record of messages from "the Beyond" received over a period of several years by an experimenting group, in which Baron Palmstierna played the part of recorder, does not profess to go into evidence of identity of the communicators and similar matters. Not that evidence of this kind was absent from the messages, but the messages expressly forbade the author to deal with that aspect of them in this book, apart from one or two cases mentioned in the final chapter. The main part of the book consists of messages of a theological and ethical kind which, it is claimed, constitute a revelation of importance to the whole world in the present state of unsettled religious belief and political unrest. They were received through the instrumentality of Mrs Alexander Fachiri (Adila Fachiri, the violinist), and the method employed was a variant of the ouija board. One need hardly add that the author's own comments contribute very largely to the interest of the book.

Beyond Normal Cognition. By JOHN F. THOMAS, Ph.D. Foreword by Professor WILLIAM McDOUGALL, F.R.S., D.Sc., M.B. (Boston Society for Psychic Research, Boston, 1937.)

We are indebted to the Boston Society for Psychic Research and to Dr Thomas for a very careful and elaborate contribution to the literature of proxy sittings. As all our members know, the difficulty of excluding the possibility of telepathic communication on the one hand, and the medium on the other, has exercised the ingenuity of experimenters to frame various forms of technique by which that possibility, if it cannot be entirely eliminated, shall be reduced to the minimum. One promising form of technique is the proxy sitting in which care is taken to insulate the medium from all contact with any person having normal knowledge of facts relating to the communicator. To English readers the best known application of this method is probably to be found in Miss Nea Walker's *Through a Stranger's Hands*.

Mr Thomas is no newcomer to the literature of psychical research, and he is to be congratulated both on the success he has had with Mrs Leonard and other mediums and on the present volume, which includes, besides a record of his own sittings, a brief and useful review of the previous literature.

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only." The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

On WEDNESDAY, 26 January 1938, at 5.30 p.m.

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“Two Series of Experiments in Automatic
Writing”

BY

COUNT PEROVSKY-PETROVO-SOLVOVO

WILL BE READ

N.B.—No Tickets of Admission will be issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Tea will be served from 4.45 p.m., to which Members and Associates are invited.

NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected 29 September 1937)***Arnold, Miss E. J.**, 27 Ardingly Drive, Goring-by-Sea, Sussex.**Blaine, Mrs Emmons**, 101 East Erie Street, Chicago, Ill., U.S.A.**Brown, Mrs J. Hally**, Craignahullie, Skelmorlie, Ayrshire.**Fleming, Ian L.**, 22B Ebury Street, London, S.W. 1.**Garton, Wilfred, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.**, 353 Romford Road, Forest Gate, London, E. 7.**Harrison, Vernon G. W., Ph.D.**, 6 Wolverton Gardens, Ealing Common, London, W. 5.**Lee, Roger I., M.D.**, 264 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.**Marshall, Miss G. F.**, Enfield Lodge, Pluckley, Kent.**Thomas, Mrs Gale**, 3 Morland Close, Hampstead Way, London, N.W. 11.*(Elected 27 October 1937)***Leggett, Douglas M. A.**, Dytchleys, Coxtie Green, Brentwood, Essex.**Mürer, Johan**, Furlundsvei 7, Bestum, Oslo, Norway.**Osborn, A. W.**, Box 1035 H., Elizabeth Street P.O., Melbourne, Australia.**Warburton, Mrs J. R.**, Arley, Rydens Road, Walton-on-Thames, Surrey.*(Elected 24 November 1937)***Librarian**, The University, Leeds.**Wodehouse, Miss Helen M.**, Girton College, Cambridge.

MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 355th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 29 September 1937, at 4 p.m., THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair. There were also present : Miss Ina Jephson, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Dr T. W. Mitchell, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Mr H. F. Saltmarsh, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., and the Rev. C. Drayton

Thomas ; also Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Nine new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

THE 356th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 27 October, 1937, at 4.30 p.m., PROFESSOR C. D. BROAD in the Chair. There were also present : Lord Charles Hope, The Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr W. H. Salter, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., and the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas ; also Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Four new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

THE 357th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 24 November 1937, at 3.30 p.m., THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair. There were also present : Professor C. D. Broad, Lord Charles Hope, Miss Ina Jephson, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Mr H. F. Saltmarsh, Mr S. G. Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, and Miss Nea Walker ; also Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Two new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

PRIVATE MEETING

THE 151st Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library, on Wednesday, 29 September 1937, at 5.30 p.m., THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair.

A paper entitled " On a Sermon in St Paul's " was read by MRS W. H. SALTER, and a discussion followed. The paper will be published, it is hoped, in *Proceedings*.

THE MYERS MEMORIAL LECTURE, 1937

THE Frederic W. H. Myers Memorial Lecture, the Fifth of the Series, was delivered by MR C. A. MACE, Reader in Psychology in the University of London, at Manson House, on Wednesday, 27 October, 1937, at 8.30 p.m. PROFESSOR C. D. BROAD was in the Chair.

The Lecture, which is entitled "Supernormal Faculty and the Structure of the Mind", has been published in *Proceedings*. It can also be obtained (from the Secretary) as a separate publication, uniform with the four preceding Lectures, price 1s.

GENERAL MEETING

THE 186th General Meeting of the Society was held at Manson House, 26 Portland Place, W. 1, on Wednesday, 24 November 1937, at 5.30 p.m., when LORD RAYLEIGH gave his Presidential Address.

The Address will be published in the *Proceedings*.

NOTICE OF FEBRUARY MEETING

THE attention of Members is called to the statutory notice of the Annual General Meeting of the Society, which accompanies this issue of the *Journal*. The Meeting will be held on the 23rd February, and after the business of the Meeting has been concluded, Mr S. G. Soal and Mrs Goldney will give accounts of experiments of various kinds conducted by them with the medium, Mrs Eileen Garrett, whose name will be well-known to our members, particularly in connexion with recent investigations carried out with her in the United States, and of experiments in repetition of Dr. Rhine's work in extra-sensory perception.

CORRESPONDENCE

To the Hon. Editor of THE JOURNAL

MADAM,—The incident of the Schumann Concerto in Baron Palmstierna's book *Horizons of Immortality* has attracted so much attention that features of interest in the main part of the book are liable to be overlooked. The "author" of the "messages" apparently does not wish his name to be disclosed, but his ideas are characteristic of a certain school of thought which flourished in the early centuries of

the Christian Era. The Great One, the "deseending" hierarehies of celestial spirits, guardian spirits and human spirits, the "fall" of the soul at birth, the joyful eescape to a Spiritual World at death, the frequent use of the imagery of light are all very familiar to students of Neoplatonism. Some thoughts, allowing for differenee of imagery, are very characteristic. For instance, on page 244 the soul is compared to the shell of a cloek and the body to the works inside. This recalls Plotinus' suggestion in *Enneads* IV. 3. 20 that the soul encloses the body, rather than the body the soul.

The "Messages" profess Christianity, but of an unorthodox kind. It seems to be less ceentral than the Greek philosophy, because Christian doctrine is expounded in terms of Neoplatonism, and not vice versa. On pages 140 and 141 the Words on the Cross "Why hast Thou forsaken me?" are explained by referenee to a theory of a composite soul, and there is no allusion to the fact, which would probably have struek a Jewish mind, that the Words are a quotation from the first verse of Psalm 22. This is not the oceasion for a further analysis of the theology of the "messages", but they do suggest to me a "baekground of thought" that might have originally been charaacteristic of a Greek who had been converted from Neoplatonism to Christianity, but had by no means abandoned his old philosophy. There is a possible reflection of Hebrew rather than Greek thought in the teaching that "we must not gaze into God's light" (p. 228), that a great spirit was blinded by doing so, and that by that error evil was born (pp. 223 and 226). This is more in the tradition of Philo than Plotinus.

To sum up, the indications afforded by the "messages" themselves point to a mode of thought that might have developed by the second or third century A.D. Why such a mode of thought should be reflected in "communications" received today, and through what intervening stages they have been mediated I do not pretend to explain. It is interesting to note that the publication of further "messages" is promised, which may throw some additional light on the mentality of the souree from which they eome.

Yours faithfully,

G. W. LAMBERT.

18 December 1937.

To the Hon. Editor of THE JOURNAL.

SIR,—May I venture on a few comments on Dr Dingwall's very valuable letter in the December *Journal*? I eall the letter "very

valuable" because it is such a splendid example of a type of criticism which is, in my opinion, far too common in psychical research, and it thus affords me an opportunity of ventilating the matter.

This method of criticism may, I suggest, be called criticism by innuendo. The *modus operandi* is really very simple. You discover a suspicious looking circumstance, and then, without attempting to show how this could have enabled the alleged phenomena to be produced were the suspicions justified, far less how it *did in fact* enable them to be produced, you claim to have discredited the whole affair. Take this particular case. Dr Dingwall finds a Zener card from the back of which he is able to detect the marking on the front. He does not tell us what were the circumstances in which he was able to detect this, whether, for example, close scrutiny in strong light was necessary, nor whether these circumstances prevailed when the experiments were being carried out.

As he quite correctly says, this card *might* have been the only faulty one in the whole of the U.S.A., but I think that we may agree with his unexpressed conviction that it was not. That, however, does not materially affect the issue. The point is that, even if all the cards were faulty, in this respect, would it have enabled the alleged results to have been obtained by normal means? How, for example, could indications on the back of the cards enable the percipient to obtain knowledge of the markings on the front by normal means in the "down-through" experiments? In these experiments the cards remain in the pack until all have been called, so that normal access to the backs of all but the top card is impossible before the check is made.

Again, where the cards are screened in opaque envelopes or the percipient is in another room, indications on the back would not seem to help. Dr Dingwall skates lightly over this very thin ice and, with airy nonchalance, shifts the burden on to other shoulders. But if he is so "old an hand" that he finds all these things ring familiarly to him, surely he can enlighten the ignorance of us new hands and tell us exactly how the trick is done.

I would suggest that it be laid down as a canon of criticism that precise details must be given showing exactly how the results have, in fact, been obtained in the circumstances actually existent. The mere suggestion of suspicious circumstances is not enough, though, of course, such suspicions should be investigated.

Yours truly, H. F. SALTMARSH.

19 December 1937.

To the Hon. Editor of THE JOURNAL.

DEAR MADAM,—I have read Dr Dingwall's letter on his experience in America with much surprise. The blunder he describes is one so gross as to be well-nigh incredible, especially in view of Dr Rhine's elaborate precautions in this respect as in others. It is all the more surprising, therefore, that Dr Dingwall should make such a charge against an unnamed individual or organization. I cannot reconcile his action with the usual practice in such matters in learned and scientific circles. I respectfully suggest to Dr Dingwall that he should give details of time and place or be content to have his letter ignored.

Yours, etc., THEODORE BESTERMAN.

REVIEW

Telepathie und Hellschen. By Dr ALFRED FRH. V. WINTERSTEIN. (*Bücher der Seelenforschung*, Vol. II.) Pp. viii + 244. (Franz Leo & Comp. : Amsterdam—Leipzig—Wien.)

Dr v. Winterstein's book contains, in an enlarged form, a course of lectures which he delivered at Vienna before the "Urania", a sort of popular university. It deals with the mental side of parapsychology exclusively.

The first four chapters are devoted to the description and analysis of the various forms of psychical phenomena: telepathy, spontaneous and experimental, mind-reading, psychometry, clairvoyance, premonition. The author always begins with definitions and the discussion of concrete cases, well selected as a rule; the end of each chapter being devoted to a short theoretical discussion. The various sources of error are very clearly worked out: in particular with regard to clairvoyance and premonition. A special discussion is devoted to book-tests and cross-correspondences.

With Chapter V the purely theoretical part of the book begins: the unconscious in general and automatism are brought upon the scene. A particular chapter is devoted to the psychology of the "medium". Then follows an explanation of what may be called the great psychical theories: animism, spiritualism and the hypothesis of Osty's "plan transcendental". The author always remains critical, objective and unbiassed. The last decision is left to the reader, with the single exception that all "physical" explanations

(radiation, "psychical energy") are radically rejected. A short explanation of the strange attitude of "official science" towards parapsychology and a discussion of the relations between parapsychology and psychoanalysis form the end of the book.

Dr v. Winterstein's book may serve as an excellent introduction into the subject, but it also is interesting and suggestive for those who already possess an intimate knowledge of psychical facts and theories.

The book is written in a very good and readable style. All concepts are clearly established. In the theoretical discussions no possibility seems to be overlooked. And it is a particular advantage of the book that the facts, the "cases" always occupy the first place.

HANS DRIESCH (Leipzig).

NOTICE

THE attention of our Members is called to Bulletin III of the University of London Council for Psychological Investigation: "Preliminary Studies of a Vaudeville Telepathist," by S. G. Soal. This important publication, which we hope to review later, gives a full account of a series of experiments with "Marion", whom many of our Members had an opportunity of meeting on our premises.

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only." The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

The Annual General Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

On WEDNESDAY, 23rd February, 1938, at 4 p.m.

*To transact the business set out on the formal notice dated
the 14th January, 1938, and already circulated.*

AFTER AN INTERVAL FOR TEA

MRS GOLDNEY AND MR S. G. SOAL

WILL GIVE AN ACCOUNT OF

“Experiments with Mrs Eileen Garrett.”

*N.B.—Members alone have the right to take part in the business of
the Annual General Meeting, but Associates may be present both
during the transaction of business and when Mrs Goldney and Mr Soal
are giving their account.*

NEW MEMBERS

Evans, Christopher C., 27 Storey's Way, Cambridge.

Evans, John T., Windwhistle, Radcliffe-on-Trent, Notts.

Librarian, Houston Public Library, Houston, Texas, U.S.A.

Reeves, A. H., 84 Hillway, Highgate, London, N. 6.

Thornton, Mrs Lewis M., 98 Cottage Street, New Bedford, Mass.,
U.S.A.

Wolfers, Abraham, 100 Princes Park Avenue, Golders Green,
London, N.W. 11.

Student Associate

Gladstone, F. R., 28 Wynndale Road, South Woodford, London,
E. 18.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 358th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 12 January 1938, at 4 p.m., THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair. There were also present: Mr Oliver Gatty, Mr W. H. Salter, Mr S. G. Soal and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N.; also Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Six new Members and one Student Associate were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The Report of the Council for 1937 was considered, and adopted as amended.

Mr Kenneth Richmond was appointed Editor of the *Journal*.

PRIVATE MEETING

THE 152nd Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library, on Wednesday, 26 January 1938, at 5.30 p.m., Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., in the Chair.

A paper entitled "Two Series of Experiments in Automatic Writing" was read by Count Perovsky-Petrovo-Solovovo, and a discussion followed: among those taking part were Lady Barrett, Mrs Goldney, Mr Herbert, Mr Hettinger, Miss Hynes, Mr Richmond and Mr Tyrrell. A resumé of the paper will be published, it is hoped, in the *Journal*.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE COUNCIL FOR 1937

(1) *Research Department.* Under the direction of the Research Committee, a full programme of investigation was carried out during the year. The elaborate experiment with Mrs Garrett, began during 1936, was completed, and a short report issued in the *Journal*. A quantitative experiment of a simpler type was performed with another subject, who claimed to be able to acquire supernormal knowledge by examination of handwriting. The claim was not substantiated. Quantitative methods were also used in the study of a long series of predictions in connection with horse racing. This investigation is not yet completed.

A large number of "spontaneous" cases have been investigated, full notes of which may be seen by Members and Associates at the Society's Rooms. Some of the cases have been of sufficient importance for printing in the *Journal*. Several alleged haunts have been examined, but none has been of sufficient evidential value for printing.

Sittings have been held with mental "mediums", some of which, it is hoped, will later be reported. An investigation of a remarkable case of apparently supernormal powers of healing is being carried out, but much remains to be done before an account can be issued.

The thanks of the Council are due to the University of London Council for Psychical Investigation for kindly inviting the Research Officer to witness an experiment in "Fire-walking" by Ahmed Hussain, and to the International Institute for Psychical Research for a similar invitation to attend sittings with Fru Lara Agustsdottir, the Icelandic "medium".

Mr Richmond's study of the Leonard records has been chiefly devoted to the nature of material produced by a comparatively small number of individual communicators, taken over comparatively long stretches of time. Further investigation will take in a larger number of communicators and the comparison of their methods and characteristics. A member of the Society has recently lent an important body of carefully recorded private material in the interests of investigation.

(2) *Research Groups.* In accordance with a resolution of the Council at a meeting held on October 29, 1936, a series of Study Groups was formed for the purpose of examining material dealing with various branches of research. During the year, a number of Groups have been constituted to study such subjects as Cross-correspondences, Evidence of Purpose in alleged Communications, Witchcraft,

Haunts and Apparitions, Proxy Cases, Evidence of Identity, Luminous Phenomena, and others. The Witchcraft Group arose as a result of a memorandum by Count Perovsky-Petrovo-Solovovo in which he drew the attention of the Council to the Missiological Conference held at Louvain in August 1936, at which reports were read of witchcraft practices amongst African natives. The Group prepared a printed circular, written in French and Flemish, which was sent to a number of Belgian missionaries in the Congo, asking for information about any witchcraft phenomena which may have come under their notice. So far, only two replies have been received, but it is hoped that more will arrive in time.

In connection with the Group Scheme, the thanks of the Council are due to all Members and Associates who have helped to further the work, and especially to the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, who has been throughout the driving spirit of the scheme.

As the result largely of the work of these Groups various members have made arrangements with a publisher for the publication of a series of books dealing with different aspects of the Society's work, and based mainly on material printed in our *Proceedings* and *Journal*. The Council have gladly given permission to the authors to quote from the *Proceedings* and *Journal*, as these contain many cases of great importance for the study of Psychical Research, little known to the general public, and not as well known as they might be to all our members. The first two books of the series are to be published in the Spring of 1938.

(3) Several members of the Society, who have been conducting investigations independently of the Research Department, have been so good as to give the Society the benefit of the results of their researches. Among these we may mention Mr S. G. Soal and Mrs K. M. Goldney.

Mr S. G. Soal has, during the past year, continued his repetition at University College of Dr J. B. Rhine's work in extra-sensory perception. Up to the present 120 persons have been tested and about 100,000 guesses recorded. The general trend of the investigation appears to be definitely negative.

In particular over 12,000 tests with Zener cards were carried out during the summer with the medium Mrs Eileen Garrett.

Under the direction of Mrs Goldney blood-count experiments were carried out by Dr Cuthbert Dukes with the same medium in the trance state and also electrocardiograph experiments by Dr Geoffrey Boumery.

Mrs Goldney has also carried out a short series of eight proxy sittings with Mrs Garrett.

The results of these experiments by Mrs Goldney and Mr Soal will shortly be reported to the Society.

(4) It is a feature common to most lines of enquiry that as investigations progress, they become increasingly technical and often demand the application of statistical methods. A few years ago several of our most active workers became convinced that their enquiries had reached the statistical stage. The Council, satisfied of the importance of these enquiries, encouraged their pursuit and the publication of the results, although fully realising that they would provide difficult reading. If some members have found recent parts of *Proceedings* too technical and dry, the Council ask them to exercise patience in view of the fact that the use of the quantitative method indicates that a definite stage of progress has been reached, and that other lines of enquiry are being pursued, the results of which when published will be easier to follow.

(5) *Presidency.* In February the Council welcomed to the Presidency Lord Rayleigh, whose father was President of the Society in 1919; he delivered his Presidential Address in November.

(6) *Resignation of the Secretary.* In November the Council received with the very greatest regret an intimation from Miss Newton that, being well past the ordinary age for retirement, and finding the Society's work somewhat of a strain, she desired to resign the post of Secretary, but was willing that her resignation should take effect at such a time as should be least inconvenient to the Council. The Council, on learning this, immediately passed the following unanimous resolution :

“ The Council desire to place on record their sense of the great debt which the Society owes to Miss Newton for her services, first as Assistant Secretary, and afterwards as Secretary during thirty-four years.

“ They feel that it is hardly possible to over-estimate the benefit the Society has derived from Miss Newton's wide knowledge of all matters pertaining to its work, her zeal in furthering its interests, her tact and courtesy towards all.”

Miss Newton entered the Society's service in 1903 and in 1909 became Secretary. The Council feel sure that they are expressing the feelings of the whole membership of the Society in wishing her all happiness in her retirement after so long and so devoted a period of service. It has been agreed that her resignation shall take effect as from Ladyday 1938.

(7) *The Editorship of the Journal.* The Council also regret to record the resignation by Miss Nea Walker of the post of Hon.

RESEARCH FUND.

<i>To Balance, 31st December 1936 :</i>	
On Deposit Account - - - - -	£354 0 0
On Current Account - - - - -	15 19 0
In Secretary's hands - - - - -	1 2 1
	371 1 1
Less Due to General Fund (1934) - - - - -	79 4 6
	£291 16 7
<i>Interest on Deposits Account - - - - -</i>	1 13 2
<i>Contributions for Mr Whately Carington's experiments in the Quantitative Study of Trance - - - - -</i>	130 0 0
	£423 9 9
<i>By General Expenses - - - - -</i>	
<i>Contributions to Mr Whately Carington for his experiments in the Quantitative Study of Trance - - - - -</i>	£5 1 1
<i>Investigation of Results of Mr Whately Carington's Experiments - - - - -</i>	130 0 0
<i>Grant for Psychological Study of Mrs Leonard's Trance Phenomena - - - - -</i>	10 0 0
<i>Experimental Sitzings with Mediums - - - - -</i>	56 4 0
<i>Expenses in connexion with enquiry into Witchcraft in the Belgian Congo - - - - -</i>	7 9 9
	8 1 9
<i>Balance, 31st December 1937 :</i>	£216 16 7
On Deposit Account - - - - -	£284 0 0
On Current Account - - - - -	6 3 2
In Secretary's hands - - - - -	5 14 6
	295 17 8
Less Due to General Fund - - - - -	89 4 6
	206 13 2
	£423 9 9

ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31st DECEMBER 1937.

FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL FUND.

<i>To Balance, 31st December, 1936 :</i>	
On Current Account - - - - -	£48 17 5
<i>Interest on Investments - - - - -</i>	34 19 7
(Income Tax to be recovered - - - - -)	11 5 5)
<i>Repayment of Income Tax for six years ended 5th April 1936 (To be recovered in respect of the period 6th April to 31st December 1936) - - - - -</i>	51 8 9
	9 14 1)
	£135 5 9
<i>By Fifth Myers Memorial Lecture :</i>	
Lecturer's Fee and Expenses of Lecture - - - - -	£54 3 0
<i>Balance, 31st December 1937 :</i>	-
On Current Account - - - - -	81 2 9
	£135 5 9

ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

<i>To Balance, 31st December 1936:</i>	
On Current Account - - - - -	£262 1 7
On Deposit Account - - - - -	1000 0 0
	£1262 1 7
„ <i>Interest on Investments</i> - - - - -	- 411 16 3
(Income Tax to be recovered - - - - -)	126 4 2)
„ <i>Repayment of Income Tax for six years ended 5th April 1936</i> - - - - -	682 7 11
(To be recovered in respect of the period 6th April to 31st December 1936 - - - - -)	61 7 0)
	£2356 5 9

Note by the Hon. Treasurer: Since the end of the financial year the Trustees of the Endowment Fund have purchased £810 Funding 3% 1959/69 Stock at a cost of £800 19s. 9d.

MEMORANDUM OF ASSETS.

GENERAL FUND.	ENDOWMENT FUND.
£58 11 2 2½% Annuities.	£1,460 0 0 4% Consolidated Stock.
£1139 4 5 2½% Consolidated Stock.	£1,010 0 0 3% Funding Stock 1959/69.
£219 8 7 3½% Conversion Stock 1961.	£580 0 0 3½% War Stock 1952.
£86 11 11 4% Consolidated Stock.	£908 0 11 India 3½% Stock 1931 or after.
£309 9 9 3½% War Stock 1952.	£550 0 0 India 4½% Stock 1958/68.
£800 0 0 York Corporation 3% Redeemable Stock 1955/65.	£1,797 0 0 London and North Eastern Railway Company 4% Debenture Stock.
£250 0 0 Commonwealth of Australia 3% Stock 1955/58	£1,055 0 0 Great Western Railway Company 5% Rent Charge Stock.
£1,200 0 0 Nigeria Government 3% Inscribed Stock 1955.	£800 0 0 Great Western Railway Company 5% Guaranteed Stock.
£1,161 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Debenture Stock.	£2,258 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.
£562 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.	£514 0 0 London Passenger Transport Board 4½% "T.F.A." Stock.
£1,540 0 0 East Indian Railway Irredeemable Debenture Stock.	£260 0 0 East Indian Railway 3½% Debenture Stock.
£520 0 0 East Indian Railway Deferred Annuity Class "D".	£1,260 0 0 East Indian Railway 4½% Irredeemable Debenture Stock.
300 South Staffordshire Tramways (Lessee) Co. (in voluntary liquidation) Deferred Shares of 5s. each fully paid.	£700 0 0 Great Indian Peninsular Railway 4% Debenture Stock.

FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL FUND.

£750 0 0 5% Conversion Stock 1944/64.
£250 0 0 3½% Conversion Stock 1961.

We have examined the above Accounts and compared them with the Society's Cash Books, Receipt Books and Vouchers, and certify that they are in accordance therewith. We have also verified the investments of the General, Endowment and Myers' Memorial Funds as set forth in the above Statements.

9 Idol Lane, E.C., 31st January 1938.

MIALI, AVERY & Co., Chartered Accountants.

Editor of the *Journal*, on account of her removal to a greater distance from London and her desire to have more time to devote to other work. Miss Walker kindly agreed to become Hon. Editor in 1934, at a time of great difficulty, and the Council wish to place on record their warmest thanks for the valuable work she has done.

(8) *Exemption from Income Tax.* As indicated at the last Annual General Meeting the Society were then pressing a claim for exemption from Income Tax, and the Council are glad to state that at the hearing before the Special Commissioners in July last the Society were completely successful and obtained not only future exemption but a refund of tax paid during the last six years, on its own investments and also on the investments comprised in the Research Endowment Fund and the Myers Memorial Fund. This success is gratifying, both as affording a much needed relief to the Society's financial position and also because in order to obtain this exemption it was necessary to establish the fact that the Society's work was not merely of interest to its members, but of public utility. At the hearing before the Special Commissioners Lord Rayleigh quoted with great effect some passages from his father's Presidential Address to the Society, and Dr T. W. Mitchell gave an impressive account of the contributions made by leading members of the Society to the development of psycho-therapy. A large share, however, of the credit for the happy result belongs to Miss Newton, without whose initiative and careful preparation of the Society's case no such success would have been achieved.

(9) *The Finances of the Society.* Notwithstanding the exemption from Income Tax, the Society's financial position is such that every economy must be effected if the Society is to continue its work with efficiency, and without making substantial drafts on its capital resources. The House and Finance Committee, of which Mr H. F. Saltmarsh was appointed an additional member, went into the situation very thoroughly and presented to the Council a report, the recommendations of which were unanimously accepted by the Council, and will, it is hoped, materially improve the position.

As mentioned in the Last Annual Report, the Council thought the time was ripe for making an Appeal to persons outside the Society's membership. This Appeal was at first sent only to a small number of persons with disappointing results. Now that exemption from Income Tax has been granted, it will be possible to use the scheme employed by many Societies whereby donations, to be received free of tax, are spread over a number of years. With the help of this scheme it may be possible to interest donors whom the previous Appeal failed to reach.

(10) *Myers Memorial Lecture.* The Council appointed Mr C. A. Mace of Bedford College to deliver the 5th Lecture under this foundation. The Lecture was delivered on the 27 October 1937 and has been published in *Proceedings*, and as a separate pamphlet, serial with the preceding Myers Memorial Lectures.

(11) *Library.* Owing to the pressure of her professional duties, Miss Kathleen Watkins resigned early in the year her appointment as Hon. Librarian, and Mr G. H. Spinney, Assistant Cataloguer in the Department of Printed Books, British Museum, kindly consented to take her place. The Council are deeply indebted to Mr Spinney, who since his appointment in April has devoted much time to work in the Library.

In addition to Members and Associates who consulted books in the Library, 65 Members borrowed books, the total number of books lent to Members being 474. Seventy-four books were borrowed by members of the public through the National Central Library for Students.

We are glad to note a substantial increase in the number of Members who have availed themselves of the privilege of borrowing books from other Libraries through the National Central Library for Students.

(12) *Obituary.* During the past year the Society lost in Professor F. C. S. Schiller a Vice-president and former President and Member of Council. A memorial notice will be published in the *Proceedings*.

Among other losses we may mention the Rev. A. T. Fryer and Professor Fraser-Harris; also Mrs F. W. H. Myers, who had been a Member of the Society from its earliest days and took a prominent part in the foundation of the Myers Memorial Lectureship.

(13) *Membership of the Society.* During the year 33 new Members and 2 Student Associates were elected. The total loss in Members from deaths, resignations and other causes was 44 Members and 15 Associates, leaving a net decrease of 11 Members and 13 Associates. The total membership of the Society now stands at 699.

(14) *Publications.* Two Parts of the *Proceedings* were published during the year; Part 150 in October and Part 151 in November.

The Secretary's sales to the general public amounted to £25 7s. 5d., and to members of the Society, £8 2s. 10d., and through the Society's agent in the United States, £12 6s. 0d.

(15) *Meetings.* The following meetings have been held during the year:

27 Jan. "A Repetition of Dr J. B. Rhine's Work in Extra-Sensory Perception", by Mr S. G. Soal.

- 24 Mar. "On Some Recent Investigations carried out by the Society", by Mr C. V. C. Herbert.
- 28 Apl. "On Experiments with S. F. Sambor and other Mediums", by Count Perovsky-Petrovo-Solovovo.
- 26 May. "On the Possibilities of a Theory of Psychical Research", by Mr C. C. L. Gregory and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell.
- 30 June. "A Review of Mr Whately Carington's Work on Trance Personalities", by Professor R. H. Thouless.
- 29 Sept. "A Sermon in St Paul's", by Mrs W. H. Salter.
- *27 Oct. The Fifth F. W. H. Myers Memorial Lecture. "Supernormal Faculties and the Structure of the Mind", by Mr C. A. Mace.
- *24 Nov. Presidential Address by Lord Rayleigh, F.R.S.

* General Meetings.

CORRESPONDENCE

THE QUANTITATIVE STUDY OF TRANCE PERSONALITIES

To the Hon. Editor of THE JOURNAL

Sir,—The force of Mr Saltmarsh's arithmetical criticism of my poultry-yard example depends on a fallacious view of the nature of statistical significance from which I presumed that my hypothetical referee was free. This is the view that when the level of statistical significance is reached, a hypothesis that was previously uncertain becomes certain. There is really no discontinuity in the amount of justified conviction with which a hypothesis can be accepted when P changes from a value just below $\cdot 05$ to one just above. In my example, P was below $\cdot 05$ but only slightly below, so the referee would have felt a strong (and justified) conviction that there was a real difference between poultry yards. Mr Saltmarsh shows that slightly different figures for one of the poultry owners would have brought the value of P practically up to $\cdot 05$. So it would, and, if these had been the figures, the referee would have felt slightly (but no more than slightly) stronger conviction of the reality of the difference. It is true that he might have given the verdict to the poultry-owners now although he withheld it before, but with very little more conviction of the reality of the difference. It is necessary to draw the line somewhere. An examiner may pass a student with 41 marks while he fails one with 39, but he does not make the mistake of supposing that one is much better than the other.

If Mr Whately Carington's results lay as near the level for significance as this, we should certainly conclude that they provided strong evidence for the hypothesis tested. They are, in fact, very far from that level and no small alteration of the figures could bring them there. The effect of Mr Saltmarsh's changes in my poultry-yard example is not, therefore, parallel to anything that could happen to W. W. C.'s results.

There is no assumption in W. W. C.'s argument that all words in the lists are of equal value or that reaction times of normal length are reliable. His reason for scaling down abnormally long reaction times was not that these were subject to an error from which the others were free, but that any error in these would, if they were not scaled down, have an undue influence on any quantities calculated from them. The free-association test (like all psychological tests) gives results that are more or less unreliable as a result of random variability of the results; a subject who gives a 2" response for "window" might have given, let us say, 1.6" or 2.4" and perhaps does at other times of testing. This is less serious than might appear, because the effect of random variation in the quantities measured is always to reduce any measure we make of the relationships between different test results. They cannot produce significant inter-correlations between test results although they may obscure correlations that would otherwise be found. It sometimes happens that a test is useless as a measuring instrument because the amount of random variation is so great that no reliable measurement of different individuals can be obtained from it. That is clearly not always the case with W. W. C.'s use of the word-association test, since his tables show many significant relations. On the other hand, it is sometimes the case, since sometimes subjects do not even show significant similarity to themselves (*i.e.* W. W. C.'s "Individuality"). This is what is discussed in my Section VII. The main point is that the low reliability of tests of some subjects gives no reason for doubting significant measures of relation when we get them; it means only that we are less likely to get them.

When, however, the test results are known to suffer from large random error, this fact does decrease the force of negative evidence. This, I think, is Mr Saltmarsh's main point. He says that my negative conclusions are rendered invalid as well as W. W. C.'s positive ones. But what negative conclusions have I drawn? Only that W. W. C.'s investigation does not provide evidence for the autonomy of communicators. That, surely, is incontestable. If Mr Saltmarsh refers to my page 273, he will see that I do not draw the conclusion that it provides evidence against the autonomy of communicators.

For that purpose, it would be necessary to show that if there were autonomous communicators, the method would have been sufficiently sensitive to reveal them. That seems to me not to have been shown.

The situation that the investigation gives us no evidence either for or against the hypothesis is an unsatisfactory one, but this unfortunate conclusion does not detract for the merit of W. W. C.'s achievement of devising the general lines of a method which might be used with other tests than the word-association test. If anyone wishes to carry out a similar investigation with some other kind of psychological test, I should suggest that the first necessity is careful experimentation with different kinds of test in order to discover one that combines with the other requirements for this sort of investigation, the merit of high self-consistency as shown by high correlation between different applications of the test to the same person at different times.

Yours faithfully, ROBERT H. THOULESS.

(Professor Thouless does, however, appear to suggest—on p. 275 of his paper—that further tests by Mr Carington's method could provide evidence against the autonomy of communicators: "If these tests too give negative results, the conclusion that there are no autonomous communicators in séances will become a very probable one." ED.)

NOTES ON PERIODICALS

The Journal of Parapsychology, Vol. I. No. 2, June 1937. Duke University Press, Durham, N.C. Editors: WILLIAM McDUGALL and WILLIAM BANKS RHINE.

This number begins with a paper by Dr Warner on the question of how far the apparently supernormal results in E.S.P. experiments can be explained by the failure of the statistical methods in the face of what he calls "runs of luck". He describes experiments in which he attempted to isolate "runs of luck" in results obtained by pure chance. He was unable to obtain significant figures. He concludes that he can find no evidence for the "run of luck" hypothesis. In a final note, he stresses the obvious danger of testing a number of people selected at random, choosing the few who score high for further tests, and then combining with the material obtained in the further tests the high scores from the preliminary tests. This is, as he points out, selecting data after the data have been obtained. Mr Macfarland and Dr R. W. George contribute an interesting paper on

tests carried out with E.S.P. cards, some of which bore the usual symbols, and others the symbols in a greatly distorted form. Out of thirteen subjects, only one was found to give a significantly higher score with the normal cards. The average score was no less than 7.1 hits per 25 cards.

An experiment of the effect on E.S.P. of varying the size and number of the symbols is described in a paper by Dr Louisa Rhine. She made over fourteen thousand trials with child subjects, using cards with normal symbols mixed with cards bearing unusually large symbols and others with five symbols instead of one on each card. No significant discrimination was found, although the total results were significant of E.S.P.

Miss Bond contributes an interesting paper describing number guessing experiments carried out with backward children. The results appear to be significant, though the conditions were not all that could be desired.

Mr Vernon Sharp and Professor C. C. Clark describe E.S.P. experiments carried out by them in the Science Department of the School of Commerce, Accounts, and Finance of New York University. They made 126,075 trials, and conclude that E.S.P. is a real faculty.

The existence of a faculty for E.S.P. amongst blind and partially blind subjects is discussed in a paper by Miss M. M. Price and Miss M. H. Pegram. They carried out a series of tests in the Parapsychological Laboratory of Duke University using 66 subjects whose sight was affected, ranging in age from 8 to 35 years. Ordinary E.S.P. cards were used in some tests, and in others similar cards which had a blank card glued to their faces, and were also enclosed in an opaque envelope. Forty-five per cent. of the subjects gave significant scores. The scores with the sealed cards were found to be higher than those with the ordinary cards. The experimenters were not able to correlate ability to score with age or extent of blindness.

The number also contains a glossary of the words used in the descriptions of E.S.P. experiments.

The Journal of Parapsychology, Vol. I. No. 3, September 1937.

In an Editorial Comment mention is made of various E.S.P. experiments which have failed to yield significant results, including those of Mr S. G. Soal.¹ The Editors stress the importance of such results being published, and add that the pages of their *Journal* are as fully open to records of negative as of positive results. It is pointed out that E.S.P. cards are now on sale at book and novelty

¹ *Journal, S.P.R.*, 1937, Vol. XXX, p. 55.

stores in America at very reasonable prices. These cards are of two types, Pack No. 1 having plain symbols, and Pack No. 2 having symbols in five different colours. A plate is given showing the appearance of the faces and back of the cards of No. 1 pack.¹

In an important paper, Dr J. F. Kubis and Mr F. L. Rouke describe an experiment in spontaneous telepathy between similar and dissimilar twins. They obtained six sets of twins, one set similar, and the rest dissimilar. The procedure was as follows: each twin sat in a separate room, and the experimenter sat in a third room. The experimenter concentrated his mind on a series of E.S.P. cards, and each twin was asked to guess the cards. A system of light signals indicated to each twin when the experimenter passed from one card to the next. The object of the experiment was to see if the two sets of guesses would correspond owing to telepathic interaction between the twins, but this was not explained to the subjects, who assumed that the sole object was to guess the experimenter's card. No significant correspondence between the guesses was observed, although two of the subjects scored significantly high.

Professor J. B. Rhine reviews the effect of distance in experiments in E.S.P. He refers to experiments carried out at Tarkio College where subject and experimenter were separated by distances varying from 0 to 1,400 miles. The method used was for the subject to call through a pack of 25 cards which was not disturbed until after the test was over. The average hits per 25 for the whole series of 26,125 trials was 5.52. Distance seemed to make no significant difference. In another series of experiments carried out at Duke University, distances up to 3,000 miles were used, giving an average of 5.15 hits per 25 over 23,925 trials. Again, distance was not found to be significant.

Miss D. R. Martin describes experiments with E.S.P. cards in which scores which were above apparent chance were obtained. She concludes that one of three hypotheses is true: (1) That there is an unknown error of procedure. (2) That the mathematical analysis is at fault. (3) That a faculty of E.S.P. really exists.

Miss M. H. Pegram describes a highly interesting experiment in which two series of tests were made, one with a view to obtaining

¹ Two specimen packs of Pack No. 1 have been received by the Society, but unfortunately it has been found that they are totally unsuitable for serious experimental work. The pattern on the backs extends up to the edges of the card, and, owing to irregularities in cutting, the pattern varies in different specimens so that cards can be identified by looking at the back. It would be highly undesirable to use such cards in any tests where it was required to rule out telepathy, or where there was the slightest possibility of the subject seeing the backs of the cards. Research Officer, S.P.R.

high scores, and the other with a view to obtaining low scores. Miss Pegram herself acted as subject throughout, and made a total of 184,970 calls. The method was for her to call through a shuffled pack of 25 cards, and then to check the results. It was found that the average score for series in which a high score had been desired was significantly high and that the other was significantly low. It is interesting to notice that in the attempts at high scoring there were more correct hits towards the beginning and end of the pack than in the middle, and that the reverse was true of the attempts at low scoring.

The mathematics of the E.S.P. technique is reviewed by Dr J. A. Greenwood and Mr C. E. Stuart in an interesting paper. They contrast the critical ratio and χ^2 methods, and show that each is capable of reliable application in E.S.P. tests.

Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell contributes a letter dealing with the criticism of his work in E.S.P. which appeared in the first number of *The Journal of Parapsychology*.

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE
CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only." The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

To fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Miss Nea Walker, as mentioned in the Annual Report printed in this issue, the Council have appointed Mr Kenneth Richmond to be Editor of the *Journal*.

JOURNAL
OF THE
Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

A Private Meeting of the
Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

On WEDNESDAY, 30th March, 1938, at 5-30 p.m.

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“A Study of Certain Leonard Phenomena”

BY

Miss ISABEL NEWTON

WILL BE READ

N.B.—No Tickets of Admission will be issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Tea will be served from 4.45 p.m., to which Members and Associates are invited.

NEW MEMBERS

(Elected on 26 January 1938)

- Chaudhuri, Mohit Chandra**, Gauhati, Assam, India.
Di Veroli, Dr Ing. Giorgio, Via Manzoni 43, Milan, Italy.
Williamson, Lamar, Monticello, Arkansas, U.S.A.

(Elected on 23 February 1938)

- American Society for Psychological Research**, 40 East 34th Street, New York, U.S.A.
Benedict, Mrs A. L., The Tudor, Beacon Hill, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.
Burton, Mrs Arthur, Stenson, Cromer, Norfolk.
Dodd, Archibald, J.P., Cowley Mount, Cowley Hill Lane, St. Helens, Lancs.
Duguid, Julian T., Westlands, Hill Head, Fareham, Hants.
Harvey, Professor J. W., 6 Claremont Road, Headingley, Leeds, 6.
Murray, Lady, 19 St. James's Square, London, S.W. 1.
Roller, Mrs Huxley, 52 Circus Road Mansions, St. John's Wood, London, N.W. 8.
Welsford, Miss Enid E. H., Newnham College, Cambridge.
Young, Miss A. L. G., 81 St. Edmunds Drive, Stanmore, Middx.

NOTICE

THE attention of Members is directed to a Resolution recently passed by the Council, whereby Members who have friends outside the Society specially interested in the subject of a paper to be read at a Private Meeting, can apply to the Hon. Secretary for permission to invite such friends, and the Hon. Secretary has authority in his discretion to permit such invitations. Members will understand that the seating accommodation at Private Meetings is limited, and the Hon. Secretary will be glad if requests for permission to bring friends are made to him as much in advance of the Meeting as possible.

MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 359th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 26 January 1938, at 4.15 p.m., THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair. There were also present : Mr S. G. Soal and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt ;

also Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

Although there was not a quorum, the members present decided to transact the business before them, subject to confirmation at the next Meeting of the Council.

Three new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

Sir Robert Gower, K.C.V.O., O.B.E., D.C.L., M.P., was co-opted a Member of Council.

The lists of Corresponding Members and Hon. Associates for the year 1938-39 were considered.

THE 360th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 23 February 1938, at 3.15 p.m., THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair. There were also present: Miss Ina Jephson, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Mr S. G. Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., and the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas; also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Editor of the *Journal*, Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The proceedings at the last Meeting of the Council were duly confirmed. The Minutes were then read and signed as correct.

Ten new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

THE 361st Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 23 February 1938, immediately after the Annual General Meeting, THE REV. C. DRAYTON THOMAS in the Chair. There were also present: Miss Ina Jephson, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., The Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Mr S. G. Soal and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Editor of the *Journal*, Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

Lord Rayleigh was re-elected President, for the year 1938-39.

Mr W. H. Salter was re-elected Hon. Secretary, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt Hon. Treasurer, Mrs W. H. Salter Hon. Editor of the *Proceedings*, and Mr G. H. Spinney Hon. Librarian.

Committees were elected as follows:

Committee of Reference and Publication: The Earl of Balfour, Professor C. D. Broad, Mr Whately Carington, the Hon. Mrs Alfred

Lyttelton, G.B.E., Sir Oliver Lodge, Dr T. W. Mitchell, Mr J. G. Piddington, Mr W. H. Salter, and Mr H. F. Saltmarsh.

House and Finance Committee : Miss Ina Jephson, Mr G. W. Lambert, Mr W. H. Salter and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

Research Committee : Mr Whately Carington, Mr Eric Cuddon, Mr Oliver Gatty, Mr C. C. L. Gregory, Mr Gerald Heard, Lord Charles Hope, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr Kenneth Riehmnd, Dr T. W. Mitchell, Mrs W. H. Salter, and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell.

Library Committee : Professor E. R. Dodds, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Miss Isabel Newton, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt and the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas.

Corresponding Members and Hon. Associates were elected for the year 1938 as follows :

Corresponding Members : Professor Henri Bergson, President Nicholas M. Butler, Dr Max Dessoir, Professor Dr S. Freud, Professor Pierre Janet, Dr C. G. Jung, Count Carl von Klinekowsstroem, M. Mauriee Maeterlinek, Professor T. K. Oesterreich, Dr Eugène Osty, Professor Dr G. A. Schwaiger, Dr Rudolph Tischnner, Carl Vett and Dr Elwood Woreester.

Honorary Associates : Miss H. A. Dallas, David Gow, J. Arthur Hill, Professor R. F. A. Hoernlé, Rev. W. S. Irving, Professor J. H. Muirhead, Kenneth Riehmnd, Professor Charles Sage, Dr A. Tanagras, Dr H. W. C. Tenhaeff, Professor R. H. Thouless and Dr Th. Wereide.

PRIVATE MEETING

THE 153rd Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library, on Wednesday, 23 February 1938, at 5 p.m., MISS INA JEPHSON in the Chair.

MRS GOLDNEY and MR S. G. SOAL read papers on " Experiments with Mrs Eileen Garrett ". Mrs Goldney's paper will, it is hoped, be published later in *Proceedings*. Mr Soal's paper, which is part of a long study on Extra-Sensory Perception, will also be published, it is hoped, in *Proceedings*.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING

A report of the Annual General Meeting held on 23 February, 1938, will be printed in the next issue of the *Journal*.

TWO SERIES OF EXPERIMENTS IN AUTOMATIC WRITING¹

BY COUNT PEROVSKY-PETROVO-SOLOVOVO

The experiments in question took place in 1900 and 1921-1922 respectively. The first series was described by me in the *Journal* for 1901 and to this account of mine I beg to refer my readers. My friend, the late Serge Kaznakoff (called "C" in the *Journal*) and I, wrote using a saucer with an ink mark, which saucer moved over a sheet of paper with the letters of the alphabet. We got a series of messages from a certain Mainoff, a Russian anthropologist and ethnographer who had died a few years before. I still think they gave us good evidence of cryptomnesia or latent memory—but nothing more. From this standpoint they were undoubtedly interesting. Kaznakoff's *bona fides* I had no reason whatever to impugn, but it goes, in my opinion, without saying that if undoubted instances of knowledge apparently acquired supernormally had then been obtained by us, this lack of disbelief on my part in his good faith would not have been enough. This raises an important question, how far are we scientifically entitled to take an automatist's good faith for granted? Personally I would draw the line somewhere between cryptomnesia (which Science can be said to accept) and clairvoyance, or cryptomnesia and thought transference. To postulate *bona fides* without further guarantees when we are faced with occurrences, at least *experimental* occurrences, as yet unrecognised by science, seems to me unscientific and illogical. I admit however that the distinction is not always easy to draw.

The second series of experiments took place when I was already a political *émigré*, in Finland and in Germany. The supposed medium was a Russian *émigrée* girl whose pet-name was Tania—though, as a matter of fact, she never laid claims, I believe, to any "abnormal" powers. Again we wrote, using a saucer and alphabet. The very first experiment was a brilliant success, the "spirits" giving us correctly the page number of a book of 450 pages, opened by me at random (unknown to anyone), under conditions which I still think completely precluded the possibility of cheating. I therefore determined to make a decisive effort to get proof positive of clairvoyance of this kind and held with Tania a series of some thirty sésances. But, alas, we never got a second successful experiment like the one at Wiborg; suspicious circumstances were noticed (though there was no downright exposure) and in the very, very few

¹ This is the summary of a paper read before the S.P.R. on 26th January.

successful experiments which still deserve attention there was always some flaw tending to invalidate them. Two such cases I briefly described in the paper read before the Society. In the first the contents of the page of a book were very correctly summarised by the saucer, under conditions which seemed to render normal sight impossible, but it turned out that Tania had had the opportunity of seeing (and perusing) the book the day before. In the second case, where the contents of a page of a book were also reproduced very exactly, the possibility of the medium having normally glanced at the lines *at the bottom* of the page was not excluded; the information given in that "message" can therefore be explained in a normal way if we assume that the contents of the book (which belonged to Tania) were so well known to her that she was able to summarise those of a given page by merely seeing a couple of lines at the bottom.

On the whole, the thirty or so sésances with Tania were a disappointment. It has often occurred to me that it almost looked as if "someone" had attempted to interest me intensely in the matter, in the beginning—only to "let me down" afterwards!

My Tania experiments are described in detail in the defunct *Zeitschrift für kritischen Okkultismus*, I Band, II Heft (1926).

From this series we are entitled to draw some instructive conclusions:

(1) In the course of more than thirty sésances, I obtained only *one* result which might be claimed as *primâ facie* supernormal. It shows what an awful waste of time such experimenting is liable to be. It also shows that private mediums and "subjects"—even handsome and innocent-looking Russian *émigrée* girls—are no guarantee that the supposed phenomena are authentic. It is true, I repeat, that there was no drastic exposure, but there undoubtedly were suspicious peculiarities and circumstances.

(2) An attempt made by Mme Z., a lady-friend of mine, and myself to entrap Tania and to convict her of preparing beforehand passages from books and then palming them off on us through the saucer, as if obtained "clairvoyantly", was a failure. And yet (it was, however, years later), the same Mme Z. maintained in my presence that on this occasion we *did* expose Tania, and persisted in maintaining this in spite of my statements to the contrary. Now, on this point, there can be no doubt whatsoever (see *Z. für krit. Okk.*, *ibidem*, p. 90). This shows what tricks our memory will play on us at times; it also shows—an interesting point—that the so-called mythopoeic tendency is apt to work both ways!

(3) Though Tania's subsequent behaviour repeatedly gave rise to well-founded suspicions, the first Wiborg experiment remains

entirely unaffected by what occurred later. Whatever be its explanation (I am reluctantly ready to postulate chance-coincidence), it *cannot* be explained away by cheating on Tania's part. From which I will conclude that in psychical research, each case must be, broadly speaking, judged on its own merits. And, as a rule at least, we must not ponder too much over a medium's general reputation—unless, in the strict sense of the word, it has been compromised irremediably.

(4) In the Tania experiments, I unwittingly spoilt them myself, by suggesting to the "spirits" in the very beginning (but *after* the first successful experiment) that the saucer should be allowed to "look" (under the sheet of paper) at the page number or at the text printed. When making such a suggestion I was under the impression of a successful séance I had attended many years before and of some statements made to me by M. Aksakoff, in whose experience there had also been cases which seemed to imply physical limitations so far as clairvoyance of this kind was concerned.¹ Of course my intention was to make the conditions gradually as stringent as possible should the results obtained permit it, but unfortunately such a moment did not present itself, and meanwhile the suggestion made by me opened for the supposed medium probably undreamt of facilities of fraud. On the whole, a striking instance, I should think, of the impression which preposterous and pseudo-scientific hypotheses are apt to make even on sober-minded and sceptical investigators.

I do not, however, regret too much the waste of time and the disillusion connected with my séances with Tania—but only for the sake of the first Wiborg trial. No other incident in the whole course of my many investigations impressed me to such an extent, and I will never forget the feeling of intense and unspeakable bewilderment I experienced when faced with its strikingly successful result.²

PEROVSKY-PETROVO-SOLOVVO

¹ I also recollected the cases of "transposition of the senses" repeatedly alleged to have been observed in bygone days by magnetisers and mesmerists.

² I subsequently ascertained that the book in question had the tendency of opening at times on the same page (193). I emphatically maintain that I made this discovery, but *later*; but some people may think it possible that I subconsciously was already aware of this detail when using the saucer with Tania at this first séance, and therefore could have unwittingly influenced the result. I can only say that I reject such an "explanation" and prefer—though without enthusiasm—to postulate a fortuitous coincidence.

M. 110.

CASE.

The following incident suggests normal perception of the unexpected reappearance of a lost object (a ruby), but perception which failed to reach the level of conscious recognition. The point of interest is the directive energy set going by the subliminal awareness of the stone's position, so that a motor automatism was experienced, compelling the experient to turn and consciously recognise the object of perception. The directive purpose of the movement is indicated not only by the result, but by a preceding impression as though an independent fraction of the personality were speaking about the ruby.

The case illustrates the way in which an impression of direction by an exterior influence can arise, whether or not the experient thinks of it as exterior, and whether or not there is evidence of a paranormal element in the occurrence.

4 January, 1938. *To the Editor of THE JOURNAL*

SIR,—The enclosed account of finding a lost article, about a month ago, by my wife, may be of some interest as it relates not merely the sequence of the events but stresses the affective impressions actually felt by her at the time.

I can corroborate the account, as I was told about this ruby being lost and examined the ring on the same day the stone was missing. I suggested it might have dropped into the washing basin and gone down the sink and thought no more about it.

My wife called me the next morning to look on the floor of the scullery to see the stone glinting in the sunlight and told me the curious feeling she had of being caught by the shoulder and made to look round, saying there was no tactile sensation, but we agreed it was analogous to the sensation of being held back on a pavement when about to cross a road in traffic, no doubt a common experience to some of your readers.

I attribute this to the *Doppelgänger* or that part of our personality which would split off and dramatize itself beyond this incipient stage in abnormal and hysterical subjects.

Yours faithfully, MAX WEST.

Mrs West describes her experience as follows :

I lost a ruby from a gold ring I was wearing last December, and having washed some articles in very soapy water thought that most likely it had come out then and been washed down the drain so gave

it up as lost. The following morning I was in the same room, when I seemed to hear somebody say, "What about that ruby?" and without thinking that I was alone, audibly replied, "Oh that's gone for good, it is of no use troubling about that." By that time I realized that I was replying to no visible person, but before I could think further, I seemed to be grasped by the shoulders and twisted round, and the first thing my eyes rested upon was the ruby on the floor shining in a shaft of sunlight made by the outside door being open a crack. I do not wish it to be thought that I felt my shoulders grasped, any more than I heard any particular person's voice, but that I was aware of myself as a person inside my body, but the same shape, which heard and felt quite well without my body.

E. E. WEST.

This account is of interest, not only as a record of the incident, but also as an attempt to describe the contradictory impressions experienced during a moment of dissociation.

In a further letter Mr West suggests a view of the incident which is worth discussion :

" You ask if Mrs West could have perceived subconsciously before becoming conscious of the impulse to look. Yes, but not with the ordinary senses . . . that surely is excluded in subconscious perception—unless you mean that the eye registered the object absent-mindedly (the attention being focussed elsewhere) and then the latent image of the object set the motor reaction going when the previous preoccupation had relaxed? I think not, in this and other cases, also in dreaming cases, though I grant you that in auditory perception a delayed focussing is more likely, we often fail to hear at the moment and recall later. But in this instance the surprise on first seeing would have brought the attention to focus at once had there been any retinal reception. . . .

" My wife is quite positive she had no normal sense perception previous to the urge to look and that she often experiences similar occurrences accompanied by some affective tonal quality."

Mr West further suggests that " there is now so much cumulative evidence of supernormal perception that we ought to consider the hypothesis of a subtle body interpenetrating the grosser ; organised (not duplicate) to be able at times to stimulate the appropriate cortical centres."

It seems likely that perception by normal eyesight can fail to reach conscious recognition more commonly than Mr West here supposes,

though undoubtedly the delay in recognising sounds is easier to observe. None the less, we are familiar with the experience of failing to "see" something that we are actually searching for, when it is straight in front of our eyes. "Retinal reception" is consistent with anything from complete blindness (if the optic nerve does not function) to complete cognition of the image; and there is much evidence of an intermediate stage of subliminal cognition. The positive conviction of an observer that he has not "seen" an object which has been in his field of vision can indicate no more than the absence of a consciously recognised image; and in the case of an observer who has been moving about in a room where a ruby lies in a shaft of light, the probability of its having been normally perceived, at some level of cognition, appears to be large.

There is a risk of confusing the evidence for paranormal functions if we assume that the anomalies of normal sense-perception belong in the same class of phenomena.

CASE: A DREAM SUGGESTING PLANNED EVIDENCE OF SURVIVAL

THE experient in the following spontaneous case, Miss I. Sollas, is known personally to Mrs Salter, to whom she wrote in the first instance for an opinion upon the dream and its sequel. We quote the description, given in this letter, of her experience; the dream occurred and was noted in May, 1937, and facts relating to it were discovered during the following December.

Letter dated January 14, 1938.

"In this dream my father came holding out to me a handful of fountain pens. I could not understand what he wanted me to do with them. He went away to his room and came again bringing another handful and anxiously asking me to 'send them to the same address'.

"I awoke puzzled, and began to remember that shortly before the end¹ he had given me a parcel of silver paper, saying it was the collection of a lifetime, and would I take it for him to the hospital. Did I know the address? He said he would have taken it himself if he had known what address to take it to; was I sure I knew the address? It seemed to me very odd at the time, because the Hospital is a place everyone knows, including himself.

"Well, after some time, I was in his study and found a box with a label, 'old fountain pens', containing a handful of them, and thought this looked like something interesting. Later, in another

¹ Miss Sollas's father died on Oct. 20, 1936.

part of the room, I found another box similarly labelled and also containing a handful—corresponding to the two handfuls of my dream. I asked a friend if she knew whether old fountain pens were ever collected for charities, and she said Yes, she had once seen an advertisement asking for them.

“My father was interested in the experiment made by—was it Myers?—someone who left a document locked up for survivors to see if they could tell its contents after his death.¹ I remember my father saying he should have thought some simpler device should have been thought of, and this seemed to me like his simpler version of that experiment.”

In replying to an inquiry on points of detail, Miss Sollas added the following notes :

“To me the dream was convincing because of the combined vividness and fogginess of it. I mean a vivid impression of an effort to put an idea across.

“The scene of the dream was a study of many years ago, and he went upstairs—which meant, in that house, that he went to his bedroom. This point is of importance : because one of the boxes I found was on a bookshelf at one end of the room he used in this house as both study and bedroom. This box I may, as you suggest, have seen without noticing it (i.e. before the dream). The other box was at the bedroom end of this large room, in the remotest corner of a drawer of his chest of drawers. This box I should never have seen.

“I believe he made the plan long ago in the former house, and kept one box in his bedroom and one in his study. The labels look as though made long ago.”

It appears that the request to have silver paper delivered at the hospital, with the curious insistence on the address, was not made during illness, when some degree of mental vagueness might have supervened. Miss Sollas writes on this point :

“When my father gave me the silver paper he was in fair health. He wasn't very well, but he was working. He had not then called in the doctors who told him to expect the end.

“He laid great stress on the difficulty about the address. I imagined at the time that he thought we had to find a collecting box and might not find the right one. But he did not say that. He simply asked repeatedly for assurance that I knew the right address. And when I returned, he asked again if I had been right about the

¹ Apart from the leaving of his own sealed envelope, Myers strongly advocated the leaving of distinctive objects concealed for purposes of *post mortem* reference. Cf. *Proc.*, vol. viii, p. 248 : “It is an experiment which everyone may make—which everyone *ought* to make.”—ED.

address. I told him I had taken it to the hospital porter himself. He made no comment."

Among different interpretations that can be suggested for this experience, there is the view that an actual unfulfilled intention can persist after death, independently of personality, and make an impression upon receptive minds. There seems to be no evidence here of an actual intention to send the old fountain pens to the hospital, nor would the existence of two packets fit this hypothesis. Miss Sollas took the trouble to find out one fact that could be ascertained, and wrote: "I have this morning" [Feb. 4, 1938] "made inquiries at the hospital. They say they never have collected fountain pens."

The hypothesis which obviously requires the most careful examination in respect of its probability is that the father, having deliberately planned to leave material for evidence of survival (the two collections of pens, coupled with a peculiarity that would be remembered about the sending of silver-paper to the hospital with a repeated, and apparently meaningless, insistence on "address"), subsequently effected an impression on the daughter's dream-mind so as to connect the remembered peculiarity and the word "address" with the boxes of pens which he would have expected to be ultimately discovered. It is a point to note, on this hypothesis, that if the pens had been discovered before a communication could be made, there was no telling what they were for. The dream, or a variant of the dream, could still have been an explanatory link, though the mind of the dreamer would have appeared more likely to have constructed the evidence.

It can be assumed, to avoid a hypothesis of disincarnate influence, that the evidence is at fault in this respect: that in fact both boxes of pens were noticed and forgotten, so that the dream could be built upon a subliminal conjecture and a wish to make it seem true. Against this must be set the evidence that Miss Sollas is a careful observer who keeps dated notes of an experience. It will be seen that the one lapse of memory to be traced in her contemporary notes, printed below, is the forgetting of a fact which supports the hypothesis of communicator's intention.

Miss Sollas sends the following extracts from her contemporary notes, with corroboration of their being a correct copy of the originals (these were written only as a personal record, and so were not witnessed at the time):

"May 22, 1937. Dreamt F. came downstairs to a room which might have been the study of 173 [Woodstock Road], and brought me a handful of old fountain pens and asked me to find an address

to send them to. He went upstairs and came again with another handful. I asked him did he mean me to sell them for the value of the iridium in the nibs. I could not get clear as to what he wanted."

"Then," Miss Sollas adds, "the dream continues but the subject changes. There is a marginal insertion by the words 'another handful', saying 'for "same address"'"."

"Dec. 3, 1937. Found, in study, side by side, two cigarette boxes, one containing silver paper and one fountain pens, labelled 'old stylos' (actually they are stylos)."

Miss Sollas's first account, printed at the beginning of this case, was, we have seen, in a private letter to Mrs Salter and was put down from memory. Miss Sollas notes: "I am surprised that I did not mention in my letter to Mrs Salter that the first box I found was beside one of silver paper." The point distinctly suggests the laying of a trail of evidence, and the arranging of a link to connect the previous sending of silver paper to the hospital with the motive to be inferred for the keeping of old fountain pens.

"Dec. 29, 1937. Found in drawer in study another box (same kind cig. box as on Dec. 3) also labelled *stylos* containing old fountain pens and stylos."

Miss Sollas appends this corroboration: "My friend Mme Pelli has read these extracts and will sign the following statement:

"I have checked these copies, comparing them with the entries, and I find them correct.

(Signed) M. Pelli."

It is a very important point that the unconscious and quite innocent "secondary elaboration" of a dream-memory should be taken into account, and all cases in which a dream is recalled and recorded *after* its apparent verification have to be accepted with caution. In this case, dream-notes are on record long *before* the verifying event. It is interesting, however, to note an example here of secondary elaboration, and to note also that Miss Sollas has observed it and can explain the occurrence. The point concerns the appearance of "iridium" in the dream-record and Miss Sollas's recognition of the fact that this was not an element in the actual dream. For anyone of less accurate memory, "iridium" would have become incorporated in the recollection of the dream. Miss Sollas makes the following note:

"You will see that I have stated in the record that I asked in my

dream if my Father meant me to sell the pens for the value of the iridium in the nibs. I know that I did not actually use the word 'iridium' in my dream. It was when I was thinking it over on waking that it occurred to me. I was rather surprised when on consulting a friend she immediately said they contained that, and I suppose I put it in the record merely in order that if I forgot, I should know in future what might make them valuable. The record was written only for myself."

In considering the probability of discarnate influence in a case of evidence presumably arranged by the communicator before his death, it has to be remembered that there is evidence suggesting telepathic leakage, into the minds of automatists, of thoughts concerning the contents of a sealed envelope, while the person who has deposited the envelope for purposes of *post mortem* reference is still alive. The drawback about the procedure recommended by Myers is that the communicator's intention *may* take effect, telepathically, before he has time to become a communicator, and remain latent in a percipient's mind. But it seems impossible to devise any test of communications to exclude any and every form of telepathic hypothesis; and it has to be considered, in each case, how far the existing evidence for a fugitive and uncertain form of telepathy between living minds can bear the weight of explaining what appears to be a constructed communication.

The easiest normal explanation for the experience would seem to be that Miss Sollas had opened and forgotten the first box of pens, also the accompanying box of silver paper (if we reject her actual view of the facts and form our own view upon her evidence of what might have happened): that this reminded her of the unexplained peculiarity about the errand to the hospital, and led to the construction of a dream. The second lot of pens, occurring in both dream and reality, would then have to be ascribed to coincidence, or else accounted for by a further and less probable departure from the evidence of the experient. Such an explanation is valid, but depends on the probability of our conjecture being better than the witness's memory. We have also to consider (*a*) that the hypothesis of dream-evidence constructed *ad hoc* by the dream-mind leaves the curious actions of Miss Sollas's father unexplained, both in insisting on the hospital "address" and in leaving the collections of pens and of silver paper as he did; and (*b*) that in the case of a dream constructed *ad hoc* there would be considerable inherent improbability of a delay from May until December before the hypothetical subliminal trickster thought fit to enjoy the success of its plot.

CORRESPONDENCE

THE QUANTITATIVE STUDY OF TRANCE PERSONALITIES

To the Editor of THE JOURNAL

SIR,—I can honestly plead not guilty to the charge of entertaining the fallacy mentioned by Professor Thouless, nor can I see that the language which I used in my letter suggests it. It is true that I spoke of a "positive conclusion", but I would remind Professor Thouless of the words which he put into the mouth of his referee. "I might be able to give you a definite answer." It may be taken for granted that everyone understands both "positive conclusion" and "definite answer" in their proper context. Conclusion and answer must be statistical and restricted by the limitations of statistics.

I am not so innocent and childlike as to cherish the belief that statistics can, in any circumstances, afford certainty; in fact, like, I imagine, the majority of people, I am inclined to take the pronouncements of the statistician with a larger pinch of salt than that which they themselves prescribe.

Professor Thouless treats us to a glimpse of the obvious when he tells us that the conviction of the hypothetical referee would have been only slightly affected by a slight alteration in the figures. However, if it should happen that the values of P in question were round about the arbitrarily fixed standard of significance, this slight difference might have relatively important results. He gives the example of students sitting for an examination; a difference of two marks passes one while the other fails. A trivial difference, perhaps, in their relative merits, but, Oh, what a difference in the result! One may eventually receive a degree and all the attendant honour and glory thereof, while the other remains mere common clay.

Presumably the statisticians mean something when they fix a standard of significance. We all know that it is arbitrary, but surely it comes to this, that it is agreed that whatsoever reaches or surpasses the standard of significance shall be considered significant.

However, all this is, as it seems to me, irrelevant to the point which I raised.

The question which I asked was, "Are we justified in assuming that there is a *precise* arithmetical relation between the data of Mr Carington's investigation and the characteristic which he desires to measure?" I am afraid that I cannot see that Professor Thouless has answered, or attempted to answer, that question.

Perhaps I did not make my meaning sufficiently clear; may I, therefore, try to remedy this by an example?

Suppose an automatic machine tool is being used to perform a certain process, say, a turret lathe to machine up small castings, then, even if the tool itself be accurate, the output will not be reliable unless the rough castings are true within the tolerated limits.

I do not question the accuracy of the mathematical machine; what I want to know is whether the raw material on which it works, i.e. the data supplied by the word association tests, is reliable within tolerated limits.

If the turret lathe is turning out shell fuses, the tolerated limits of the finished product would be to the order of a fraction of a thousandth, and the permissible limits of error in the castings proportionately small. Were the machine one for turning out broom handles, one could allow much wider limits in the stock.

Mr Carington's results were all so near to the standard of significance that any lack of precision in the data could not fail to have disastrous results for the reliability of his conclusions. Mr Carington, in private correspondence with me, has reproached me for what he calls my passion for astronomical figures. Had the *P*'s at which he arrived approached more nearly to the astronomical, I should have felt happier as regards his results, as there would then have been some margin for error in the data.

Concerning the other point which I raised, I note that there has been no assumption that all words in the lists were of equal value. May I, therefore, in the light of this information, ask one further question? What was the method used in assessing the different values of the various words?

This is surely pertinent to the enquiry, for, if the words have not been treated as being of equal value, some must have been rated higher than others, and there seems to be no obviously infallible method by which this could have been done.

As regards that which Professor Thouless thinks is my main point, I need add nothing to the note which you, Sir, appended to his letter.

Yours sincerely,

H. F. SALTMARSH.

EXPERIMENT IN EXTRA-SENSORY PERCEPTION

To the Editor of THE JOURNAL

SIR,—The letters of Mr Saltmarsh and Mr Besterman, in your issue of January 1938, require separate treatment, although I have no intention of being drawn into a long controversy over E.S.P.

Mr Besterman's surprise at my remarks seems quite uncalled for,

but his demands for proofs are easily met. The card I examined was in Prof. Gardner Murphy's laboratory in Columbia University and was taken up in his presence. Moreover, there was really nothing surprising about it, since in the early days Professor Rhine was using cards of varying sizes, and had to be persuaded to have them cut "more evenly". Furthermore, if Mr Besterman cares to call at the Society's rooms, Mr Herbert will doubtless show him the latest cards, for which a patent has been applied for by Professor Rhine, and which are being sold all over the United States (until their crudity compels them to be withdrawn), and he will see what Professor Rhine thinks, after seven years' work with E.S.P., are suitable cards for the experiments. Although this blunder may be "so gross as to be well-nigh incredible", Mr Besterman will be able to study it himself and not have to believe me that it exists.

Mr Saltmarsh adopts the now familiar method, used so extensively at Duke, of trying to divert criticism from experiments shown to be full of faulty procedure to other experiments, where the same objections do not apply. It is like a case of a chemist, who, having claimed to discover some new material, due to using filthy retorts, claims further investigation of his discoveries by saying that in other experiments retorts are not used, but delicate scales, and when these are shown to be faulty turns to something else.

Professor Rhine, after seven years' work, does not yet appear to understand that when the backs of the cards are seen it is advisable that they should be as uniform as possible and not so designed as to make the variations easy to note. As to his other experiments, they may or may not be faulty; but of course I am unable to say where the fault, if any, lies, without seeing them, any more than I can say how a stage illusion is done without seeing it.

Finally, I want to make it quite clear that I make no personal charges against any individual or organization. Professor Rhine's cards can be seen by anyone at the S.P.R. together with instructions for their use. It is quite clear that he thinks that E.S.P. may be demonstrated through them, even when the backs are visible. They speak for themselves, and if they do not suggest the kind of conditions under which E.S.P. is obtained in the United States and elsewhere, nothing can do so. I do not deny the existence of E.S.P., and maybe it can only be made apparent under the new methods of psychical salesmanship. If so, then we had better receive courses of instruction, and the sooner the better. I shall have much pleasure in attending them.

Yours, etc.,

E. J. DINGWALL.

New York, Feb. 2, 1938.

REVIEWS

Some Cases of Prediction: A Study. EDITH LYTTTELTON. Bell.
2s. 6d.

The cases in Mrs Lyttelton's book are chosen to exemplify different kinds of precognitive experience, from among the many accounts sent by listeners after her broadcast in the B.B.C. series, "Enquiry into the Unknown". All are corroborated by at least one person who knew of the prediction before it was verified. The predictions are classed as showing (1) precognition or chance coincidence, (2) precognition or simple telepathy (with chance coincidence highly improbable), (3) precognition or telepathy of a complex and conjectural kind, and (4) precognition without much alternative.

It is well pointed out by Mrs Lyttelton, quoting a comment on the point by Mr Tyrrell, that the probability of a few almost incredible coincidences having occurred by chance, in the experience of a very large number of people (radio listeners form an extensive "sample"), is an incomplete criterion in these cases. The great majority of coincidences between two events in time are observed after the second event has drawn attention to the first. In all the present cases the first event—an impression or dream—has occurred with some additional feeling that it has significance; there has been at least the impulse to tell someone, and in some cases to act upon a premonition. There is, in fact, some drive associated with the impression, which in greater or less degree forms an energetic link with the subsequent event. The proper comparison to have in mind is between impressions *felt to be significant* which appear to be verified later, and those which do not appear to be followed by any justifying event.

It is important, however, not to assume that the feeling with which an impression or dream is invested is necessarily concerned with the subsequent event: the feeling may arise from a complex of one's own and not from any justified sense of an exterior significance. It is a matter of evidence. Two people who dreamed, one of them twice, of an airship disaster, both inferring danger to the R 101, have produced corroborated records which are interesting to study. One corroborator says, "I find this all particularly remarkable, in so much that he is not a person who dreams often, and is usually quite unaffected by the small events which we are apt to call coincidence." Testimony like this, together with evidence of anxiety or action to avert an anticipated event, helps to isolate precognitive cases which are specially worthy of consideration.

University of London Council for Psychological Investigation, Bulletin III (1937): "Preliminary Studies of a Vaudeville Telepathist."
S. G. SOAL, M.A., B.Sc. With 13 Illustrations, 5s. net.

This excellent paper describes a series of tests carried out on Joseph Kraus, well-known as a stage performer under the name of Marion. He exhibits in a highly skilful form most of the "mysteries" which appear from time to time on the music hall stage, and often leave the spectator with a pleasing sensation that he *may* have been observing something really supernatural.

Those who have had experience in psychical research are generally sceptical about such performances, and sometimes go so far as to say that elaborate investigation of them is a waste of time. But a little reflection will show that this is not so. So little is known about the "really supernormal", if it exists, that it must be the duty of investigators to give attention to any phenomenon for which no explanation is forthcoming, even if the chances of a supernormal explanation are more slender than usual. Again, there is much value in understanding the methods of what we may call "mental legerdemain", just as there is in knowing the methods of manipulative conjuring.

Mr Soal carried out a large number of tests, experiments being performed in the finding of hidden objects, the identification of playing-cards chosen by members of the audience, the apparent perception of drawings, colours, etc., through sealed envelopes, telepathy, and psychometry. As might be expected, the findings are that there is no evidence for the possession by Marion of any supernormal faculties. There is a great deal of evidence that Marion possesses very considerable skill. Mr Soal writes in his summary, ". . . it is shown that Marion is able to recognise a new playing card, that he has previously handled, when it has been mixed with several other cards of identical make and design. The results strongly indicate that, in this feat, he relies mainly upon his tactual sense and upon a study of the contact which the card makes with the surface of the table". This, and other points made by Mr Soal, should be constantly borne in mind in appraising experiments which claim to demonstrate the existence of a supernormal faculty by means of tests with cards.

The paper should be read with care by all practical workers in the field of psychical research.

International Institute for Psychical Research, Bulletin IV : “ *Horizons of Immortality and the Subconscious Mind.*” BARON ERIK KULE PALMSTIERNA, G.C.V.O. 2s. net.

This paper comprises an earnest attempt to discredit the subconscious mind and its potentialities, with so sweeping an effect that it becomes necessary to restore the abolished function in other terms : “ the soul may somehow influence the character of the messages.” The concrete point at issue, whether messages that led to the finding of the Schumann Concerto were derived *from* or *through* an unconscious process, is only obscured by an inimical attitude towards the process itself. The evidence for supernormal action in this case would look stronger if the argument did not in effect suggest that any automatic action can be accepted as supernormal.

It is another matter to follow Baron Palmstierna’s method with scripts, as exemplified in “ *Horizons of Immortality* ” : to preserve a receptive attitude and to judge the discourses received by their intrinsic, rather than their evidential, quality. This is a procedure that has its own value, apart from scientific criticism, and may be highly relevant to the study of the intuitional and inspirational faculties.

ERRATUM

IN the February *Journal*, No. 542, Vol. XXX, p. 160, 3rd line up, for Dr Geoffrey “ Boumey ”, read Dr Geoffrey Bourne.

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued “ For private circulation among Members and Associates only.” The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychological Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

On WEDNESDAY, 27th April, 1938, at 5-30 p.m.

WHEN

THE RESEARCH OFFICER

will speak on Recent Work carried out
by the Society

N.B.—No Tickets of Admission will be issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Tea will be served from 4.45 p.m., to which Members and Associates are invited.

NEW MEMBERS

Kirby, H. T., 33 Claremont Road, Ealing, London, W. 13.

Knight, A. H. J., Trinity College, Cambridge.

Severn, Mrs Elizabeth, 85 South Lodge, Circus Road, St John's Wood, London, N.W. 8.

Westwood, Miss M., 68 Langbourne Mansions, Highgate, London, N. 6.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 362nd Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 23 March 1938, at 3 p.m., THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair. There were also present: Sir Ernest Bennett, M.P., Miss Ina Jephson, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Mr H. F. Saltmarsh, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., and the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas; also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Editor of the *Journal*, Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss Isabel Newton, Secretary.

The Minutes of the last two Meetings of the Council were read and signed as correct.

The Report of the Annual General Meeting was presented and taken as read.

Four new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The following co-optations were renewed for the year 1938-1939: Dr William Brown, Mr Oliver Gatty, Sir Robert Gower, M.P., Mr Gerald Heard, Professor Julian Huxley, Mr H. F. Saltmarsh, Rev. C. Drayton Thomas, and Miss Nea Walker.

PRIVATE MEETING

THE 154th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library, on Wednesday, 30 March 1938, at 5.30 p.m., THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair.

A paper entitled "A Study of Certain Leonard Phenomena" was read by Miss Isabel Newton, and a discussion followed. The paper will be published, it is hoped, in *Proceedings*.

MISS NEWTON'S RETIREMENT

On the occasion of her retirement, which took effect on the 25 March, the Council unanimously elected Miss Newton an Honorary Member of the Society.

APPOINTMENT OF RESEARCH SECRETARY

The Council have appointed Miss V. Warren, B.Sc. to be Research Secretary. Miss Warren took courses at Liverpool University in psychology and chemistry, and has since then held posts entailing practical experience in psychology and a knowledge of French and German. She will work under the immediate supervision of the Research Officer.

INTERVIEWS WITH OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

Some of the most important work done by Miss Newton for many years has been the interviewing of members who wished to discuss psychological research matters, often of a personal nature. The result has often been the reporting to the Society of interesting cases.

Mr Herbert will be glad to see members, as before, on Tuesdays and Thursdays, preferably by appointment.

The Hon. Secretary will also be glad to arrange to see members by appointment.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING

THE Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 23 February 1938, at 4 p.m., THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair.

The following Members were present : Mrs A. H. Bell, Mr H. S. Collins, Dr E. J. Dingwall, Mr J. W. Findlater, Mr G. W. Fisk, Mrs Goldney, Mr C. C. L. Gregory, Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Miss Jephson, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Count Perovsky-Petrovo-Solovovo, Mrs Kenneth Richmond, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Mr S. G. Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas, Mrs B. Varvill, Mrs J. R. Warburton and Mr A. Wolfers ; also Mr Kenneth Richmond (Hon. Associate).

The Secretary read the Notice convening the Meeting.

The Hon. Treasurer, in presenting the accounts for the year, reported that the Society had a surplus of £41 for the year instead of a deficit of £88 for the previous year. This was not, however, quite as satisfactory as it appeared, as the amount spent on the publication of *Proceedings* was much below the average. With Mr Saltmarsh's valuable assistance, the House and Finance Committee had made a very thorough enquiry into the financial position of the Society, from which it appeared that in a year when printing and other expenses were normal the Society would either have to increase its income by obtaining more Members, or let off part of the Society's premises; or they would have to be prepared to meet a small deficit every year. But for the success in obtaining exemption from Income Tax, they would have had a prospect of somewhat serious deficits in the future.

Since the House and Finance Committee reported, the Society had had a small windfall; it was now also receiving income on a legacy which up to now had paid nothing.

As members knew, an Appeal for a capital endowment had been made about eighteen months before, which had met with a very disappointing response. Now that the Society was exempt from Income Tax, it was possible for the Society to take advantage of the well-known Seven Years Plan utilized by most authorities and other bodies exempt from tax. He hoped that it might be possible to increase the Society's income by a judicious use of this scheme.

Mr Salter moved the adoption of the Balance Sheet and the Annual Report. This resolution was seconded by Sir Lawrence Jones, and carried unanimously.

After a discussion on the Report, in which Dr Dingwall, Mr Herbert and Mrs Salter took part, appreciative references were made to Miss Newton's long and distinguished services.

The Chairman announced that there were no candidates for election to membership of the Council, other than the six Members who retired by rotation and sought re-election. The following six Members were accordingly unanimously elected: Professor C. D. Broad, Mr W. Whately Carington, Professor E. R. Dodds, Miss Ina Jephson, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., and Dr Maurice B. Wright.

Messrs Miall, Avery and Co. were re-elected Auditors for the forthcoming year.

CASE : A VERIDICAL RECURRENT DREAM

The following letter was addressed to the Society :

Dear Sir,—On the off chance that your Society may be interested, I submit for your consideration the following account of a curious experience that has befallen me. Some few years ago¹ I was constantly having a recurrent dream. In this dream, I went to my mother's old desk and took from a spring drawer, which I knew of, a sum of money which I counted, and then put back. Gradually the amount increased, until on my last dream visit it amounted to sixty pounds. This dream money of mine was a source of amusement to my wife and sons, and to numerous friends whom I have told about it. Recently² my sister, whom I had not seen for some time, came to visit us, and I repeated the story of my dream to her.

At the time, she made no comment, but the following day told my wife and myself that she had passed a sleepless night, and felt constrained to tell us that just before my mother died, she told my sister that she had saved a sum of money to be given to me, which was then in the Post Office. She signed an authorization for my sister to get the money, and shortly after passed away. When my sister drew this money from the Post Office, she found it was exactly sixty pounds. As I was at that time in receipt of a good income, my sister kept the matter to herself, and used the money to help pay for a trip to Canada to see some relatives.

All those concerned are still alive, and can vouch for the truth of this story.—Yours sincerely, ERNEST J. HARRIS.

The Research Officer wrote to Mr Harris asking for corroborative statements from the persons concerned, and received the following replies :

28/2/38

“ This is to certify that I have on several occasions heard my husband recount his recurrent dream in which he took a sum of money from his mother's desk. On the last occasion the amount had reached sixty pounds.

I was present when the dream was told to his sister, and can confirm that she admitted drawing the sum of sixty pounds from the Post Office after her mother's death, and using it for a journey abroad.

(Signed) MARY HELEN HARRIS.”

¹ Mr Harris states that the dream first occurred in 1925 or 1926.

² Oct. 11, 1937.

"I have on several occasions been told by my father of a recurrent dream in which he found the sum of sixty pounds in his mother's desk.

Subsequently to these occasions, the dream was related to my father's sister, who stated that the sum of sixty pounds had been in fact saved up by her mother in the desk described by my father, and that the money should, by her mother's wish, have been handed over to my father.

(Signed) C. STUART HARRIS."

28th February, 1938.

Dear Ernest,—In reply to your request, I gladly write to say that our Mother, Sarah Harris, left £60 in the Post Office which I claimed in the summer of 1907—I am not sure of the month. I believe it was paid through the North End Portsmouth Sub-Office.

If there is anything else I can verify, let me know later on.

(Signed) ADA SARAH BISHOP, née Harris.

CASE: A DREAM SUGGESTING PRECOGNITION

Readers of Mrs Lyttelton's recent book, "Some Cases of Prediction", may remember that in the fourth section, containing the most cogent evidence, there was an account of two dreams by Mrs Fyson Calder (Case 6, p. 106). Each dream was of a house and its neighbourhood, which in neither instance appears to have been seen by Mrs Calder before the dream occurred. Both dreams were put on record before verification: and in each instance Mr and Mrs Calder were subsequently recommended to, and moved into, a house strikingly similar to the one dreamed of. In one instance a further detail, a barrel used as a kennel for a black retriever, occurred in the dream, and did not occur in reality until new tenants made this arrangement for their black retriever on coming to the house a year after Mr and Mrs Calder had taken it.

Mrs Calder has recently experienced another dream of a similar character, and with a similar outcome. She wrote to Mrs Lyttelton as follows:

March 4th, 1938.

Dear Madam,—I was much interested in your book, for which please accept my thanks. It may perhaps interest you to know that another instance of the same kind of precognition has now occurred to me.

Some weeks ago I had a very vivid dream in which I was moving into a very large old-fashioned house, and was busy hanging curtains

at some extremely high windows. I then wandered out through wild and neglected gardens and found a kind of courtyard bounded by walls on three sides, all rather neglected and overgrown, and quite unlike any place I knew.

I described all this to my husband next morning, and wondered if it meant another move for us. Strangely enough, a few days later he was offered a new post at Crewe in Cheshire. I naturally supposed that the old house I had seen in my dream would prove to be there—as on previous occasions. As it happened, however, a parent visiting my husband's school a few days later mentioned that she was thinking of letting half her very large old house, six miles away from here—hidden away in a park, which we had never visited. Remembering my dream, my husband suggested that we should go and see it—and of course it was exactly as I had described, with the courtyard easily recognisable; very high windows, etc. Yet, at that time, we supposed that we should be going to Crewe, and it is the more remarkable that circumstances have now arisen causing my husband to refuse the move to Crewe and remain here. We felt so drawn to the old house seen in my dream that we have taken half of it and expect to move into it very shortly—after having lived for the last seven years in our present house (also seen in a dream before coming to it—as in your book).

I cannot pretend to account for this strange precognition of the houses in which I seem to have to live, but I am quite content to be “guided” in this way, and feel a strange sense of security as a result. We were most interested in comparing the experiences of others with our own, in your book.

Yours very truly,

A. M. FYSON CALDER.

I have pleasure in confirming all the statements made by Mrs R. B. Calder in this letter.—R. B. CALDER, 4/3/38.

CORRESPONDENCE

EXPERIMENT IN EXTRA-SENSORY PERCEPTION

To the Editor of THE JOURNAL

SIR,—Several experiments recently made, both in this country and in America, have been referred to as “repetitions” of those carried out by Dr Rhine: but I should like to point out that the word “repetition” in this connexion is a misnomer, which is inclined to lead to false expectations. No experiment can properly

be called a *repetition* of another unless *all* the relevant conditions of the original have been reproduced in it ; and there is no evidence that this has ever been done where experiments in extra-sensory perception are concerned. Indeed, in the present state of our ignorance, it is difficult to see how any experiment in E.S.P. can be "repeated". Many imponderables, outside the physical conditions obtaining in the laboratory, are of crucial importance for experiments in psychology and still more for experiments in psychical research. For instance, there is the unique personal influence exerted by the experimenter on his subjects. There is the factor of the group-moral of a working team—an intangible thing, it may be said, yet an intangible which makes all the difference between the defeat and victory of an army. There is the spirit pervading a place—a university or perhaps a country : and there is the spirit of an age. The latter produced dramatic poets in the 16th century and surrealists in the 20th, and by no possibility could the order of these products have been reversed. But they were produced by an "intangible".

How can factors such as these be dismissed as irrelevant when we are engaged in the delicate task of trying to raise subliminal knowledge through the motor-mechanisms of the body, the route being evidently hedged about by inhibitions, which are linked up with unknown systems of associations? They are obviously main factors : they are as much essential conditions for experiments in E.S.P. as temperature, mass or velocity are for experiments in physics. If they are not reproduced when experiments in E.S.P. are "repeated", then the experiments which are being called "repetitions" are being done under circumstances which are merely a selection of the essential conditions, some of these essential conditions being arbitrarily ignored. In physics, if experiments were "repeated" in this way, it would be quite easy to demonstrate that petrol-engines will not work ; that compasses do not point to the North ; that the law of the pendulum is untrue and so on. I do not suggest that such experiments as are now being carried on are unimportant, but only that it is inaccurate to call them "repetitions". It is a false nomenclature which causes self-confusion and leads to unjustifiable expectations.—Yours etc.,

G. N. M. TYRRELL.

SIR,—I hold no brief for Dr Rhine and his work ; indeed, though I have great admiration for him and for what he has done, I am far from endorsing the recent commercialisation of his investigations. Even here, however, I can understand his motives. The only reason I

pursue this discussion is because the comments recently printed in the *Journal* by Dr Dingwall and others may lead some students to discredit Dr Rhine's results on inadequate grounds.

The criticisms to which I refer are based on the fact that the cards issued by the Parapsychology Laboratory of Duke University, through a publisher, are inadequate for experiments in which the subject sees or touches the cards. It is quite true that this is so, but it is equally true of *all* cards and of *all* objects used under the same conditions—a point which must not be forgotten. In short, this criticism is only a roundabout way of saying that no telepathic or clairvoyant experiment is fully valid if the subject sees or touches the card or other object. This is hardly a startling addition to our knowledge of the subject; it is not a fact of which Dr Rhine is unaware; and it is a fact which is brought out even in the very elementary commercial publication which accompanies the Duke E.S.P. cards. Surely it would be fairer to make these facts clear when criticising Dr Rhine in such tendencious terms as are used by Dr Dingwall?

Yours, etc.,
THEODORE BESTERMAN.

SIR,—I, for one, would like to ask pardon, on behalf of those of us who happen to value tolerance and common courtesy, of our friends and co-investigators in America for the abusive and—as I judge them—largely unfounded and scarcely justifiable expressions of Dr Dingwall. And I do so with the less hesitation since my own observations upon telepathic and clairvoyant phenomena, now amounting to some hundreds of carefully observed spontaneous and experimental examples, collected during twenty years or more, generally confirm the main contentions of Dr Rhine and his colleagues, working on more statistical lines. Indeed, no amount of declamation of the “sour grapes” variety can possibly shake the personal observations and convictions of those who have been into these questions sufficiently impartially and comprehensively.

My set of cards is a plain (white) backed set, made by the Atlantic Playing Card Co., N.Y. Personally, I should prefer coloured or finely patterned backs, so far as avoidance of identification marks is concerned; and a very large number of packs (still better, *new* packs for each trial) should be used, if the same subjects are to be tested many times over, and any marked cards rejected at once.

In any case, there is no sense or justice in suspecting, as does Dr Dingwall, that Rhine's psychology students and friends were all

potential criminals and card-sharpers. The regrettable thing is that some enquirers seem to have caught the spirit of fraud and duplicity from the so-called mediums that it has been their misfortune to investigate—where, indeed, their sole aim has not been criminal investigation rather than psychological research. And by that I do *not* mean that one should not be always as guarded and critical as is humanly and scientifically possible; for there is, surely, no need to dwell upon that fundamental point of method after all these years of pain and disillusionment.

I am, yours very truly,

J. CECIL MABY.

[It seems that no useful purpose will be served, at this stage, by further correspondence on the E.S.P. experiments. Further investigation of facts is required, and the Society is having special cards printed for detailed research into points that have come under discussion.—ED.]

THE SUBCONSCIOUS MIND

SIR,—It seems an over-simplification of the real issue when your review states that I have taken up “an inimical attitude” towards the belief in a “subconscious mind” and the use of that very obscure term. With your kind permission I will try to explain in as few words as possible a reason for my somewhat unorthodox behaviour.

It is to my mind a pity that so many and influential psychological research workers still remain attached to what that expression is supposed to signify, and continue to stick to a hypothesis which already is getting out of date and soon will be registered as a thing of the past.

In the early period of the Society’s work great emphasis was laid on efforts purporting to reconcile and harmonize psychological research with the actual views and methods of the older sciences at the time.

Biologists in those days, following the lead of physical science, in which field matter was shown to be an association of atoms, built their work on parallel lines, and the “Association theory” was established. The functioning of life in a biological sense was explained as an interaction of living cells and their environments. Psycho-physiologists followed them, and mind became a resultant of the parts which constituted the human being.

When psychological research went into action the modern psychological schools were engaged in delving into the *Unconscious* part of the mind, an agency previously dealt with by Kant, v. Hartmann and Schopenhauer, and the possibility of a parcelling up of the

psyche, dividing it into separate "layers of the mind", was tested. The human soul began to look like a chest of drawers stuffed with heterogeneous but very active material. Labels were given to these layers and the "subconscious" was introduced among other hypothetical agencies which replaced the unity of the soul, an attitude which never was generally approved of by philosophers. It is interesting to note that Freud did not approve of the use of the term. A change of view has set in, however, since that earlier period. "Holism"—to borrow an expression of General Smuts and use it in a wide sense—has been recognized as presenting supplementary or better explanations for the functioning of life. A unifying and controlling element appears, directing the scattered factors, and the Gestalt theory contests the evidence of the associationists. Among psychologists, the therapeutic workers seem to be the first to vindicate the unity of the soul in its normal state and men like Groddeck and Jung bear out the necessity of a change of front. The soul which had been split up is visualized as a distinct unit, a whole, parts of which are illuminated by beams of consciousness which cannot, however, reach beyond the "movable threshold of sensibility" which prevents a grasp of the indivisible whole extending on the other side of the threshold. We have rightly named this extension a region of the *Unconscious*, because temporarily we are shut out from complete knowledge about it. But "the self is not a duality, it is a unity", as Dr Geley so strongly emphasized.

With an acceptance of the soul's unity the many layers of mind vanish, and new vistas open up indicating the spiritual nature of existence, and the everlastingness of the individual soul, its pre-existence and permanence.

It seems to me that if psychical research workers disentangle themselves from the obscure network of separate agencies of the mind, and, in step with the progress of science, embrace the factual unity of the soul, the road to progress would come in sight and the forces of religion rally to their neighbourhood.

This is, briefly stated, *one* of the reasons why I find it advisable not to linger any longer by the "subconscious mind" or allow it to distract us from the way of obvious advance.—Yours sincerely,

ERIK PALMSTIERNÄ.

[It is possible to regard the mind as a whole, while still observing that its functions can work in groupings more or less independent of the whole, as in automatism. The acceptance of all unconscious action as springing from the unity of the soul would be far from the views held by any school of psychology.—ED.]

OBITUARY

DR F. C. S. SCHILLER, F.B.A., whose death at Los Angeles last August was recorded in the *Journal* for October, was elected an Associate of the Society in 1884 and was transferred to Membership in 1897. He was co-opted a member of Council in 1901 and became an elected member in 1909. He was President of the Society for the year 1914, and was a Vice-President from 1920. He resigned from the Council on account of ill-health in 1935.

His chief contributions to the *Proceedings* are "On Some Philosophical Assumptions in the Investigation of the Problem of a Future Life" (*Proceedings*, Vol. xv); "The Answers to the American Branch's Questionnaire regarding Human Sentiment as to a Future Life". (*Proceedings*, Vol. xviii); and his Presidential Address (*Proceedings*, Vol. xxvii). In addition, he contributed numerous reviews to the *Proceedings* (Vols. vii, xv, xvii, xxv, xxvii, xxix, xxx, xxxi, xxxii, xxxiii, xxxiv, xxxvi), and to the *Journal*, to which he was also a frequent contributor of cases.

Dr Schiller's removal in 1929 to a Professorship of Philosophy in the University of Southern California, and latterly his advancing age, had gradually withdrawn from the Society the co-operation of an acute and a critically speculative mind. Like another past President whose thought has helped to illuminate the path of psychological research, Professor William James, Dr Schiller was a pragmatist; and whatever the value of pragmatism as a guiding principle in philosophy, it is an attitude of real value in the theory and practice of a science that must continually apply the test of working significance to its explorations.

The same qualities that made him an enlivening teacher of philosophy, in his Oxford days, gave freshness and felicity to his touch upon the problems of psychological research, and he is to be counted among those who have infused into our work the philosopher's habit of giving obvious facts their proper application. In our present gropings towards efficient statistical treatment of evidence, it is worth while to remember Schiller's accurate discrimination between this type of evidence and the historical type ("a historical event occurs once"), and the balance which he maintained between their respective values. At the same time, he found value for research in that exercise of the trained imagination ("to prepare the way for science by ingenious guessing") which lies at the opposite pole from easy and unintelligent conjecture; and brought into his own imaginative ventures a touch of critical humour that was a refreshing characteristic of all his work.

Books and articles by Dr Schiller included in the S.P.R. Library :

BOOKS

- Humanism : Philosophical Essays, 1903.
 Studies in Humanism : Second edition, 1912.
 Logic for Use. 1929.
 Problems of Belief. n.d.
 Riddles of the Sphinx, 1891.

ARTICLES

- Do Men Desire Immortality? (*The Fortnightly Review*, 1901).
 Psychology and Logic, in *Psychology and the Sciences*.
 Psychology and Psychical Research. (*The Monist*, Chicago, 1930).
 Sir Oliver Lodge's Address on Continuity (*Science Progress*, 1914).
 Some Logical Aspects of Psychical Research in *The Case for and against Psychical Belief*.
 The Progress of Psychical Research (*The Fortnightly Review*, 1905).
 The Truth about Psychical Research (*The Nineteenth Century*, 1927).
 Why Humanism? in *Contemporary British Philosophy*. (First Series.)

WE record with regret the death on March 6, of Sir Reginald Fleming Johnston, K.C.M.G., C.B.E., who joined the Society as an Associate in 1910, became a Member in 1930.

REVIEW

Man's Latent Powers. PHOEBE PAYNE. Faber. 7s. 6d.

Those who habitually experience visual and other sensory impressions of things outside the normal range of perception do not often seem able to give a coherent account of the extended faculties that they believe themselves to possess. This book is worth attention as an unusually balanced and thoughtful study of these apparently paranormal faculties, by an experient who makes practical use of them. Miss Payne has a gift for intuitional diagnosis, works in the service of the medical profession, and obtains results that seem not to be due to ordinary observation and inference. Whether or not we prefer the conservative view that her mind is so constituted as to externalize its impressions in unreal sensory forms, the fact and the usefulness of the impressions remain. And the human "aura" in

particular, if it is a visual hallucination, is a hallucination that takes a curiously constant form for the people who report its existence.

Experiments might be devised to test the uniformity of these impressions, as they are reported by different sensitives with the same series of subjects. But the actuality of auras is not a primary consideration in Miss Payne's study, and can be taken, if we so wish, as representational imagery which makes it easier to think and talk about the types of psychical experience that she discusses. She is particularly interesting in a distinction between "negative" and "positive psychism" which should be of considerable value to people who are experimenting upon apparent mediumistic faculty in their own persons. The "negative" type belongs to a distinctive personal make-up, and involves a liability to delusive phenomena, absurd and unsatisfactory purporting communicators, and so on. Proper control of the function can bring it into closer and closer approximation to the less common "positive" type, in which a faculty of discrimination, not to say an active apprehending of such experience as seems to have significance and value, produces not only better results but a better effect upon the personality.

"Undoubtedly", Miss Payne writes, "there is a certain vitality, stimulus, and subtle satisfaction, whether born of reality or fantasy, resulting from psychic experience, and there are as yet few sensitives sufficiently impersonal to scrutinize deliberately the whole field of their experiences and dissect it without bias. If they could appreciate the fact that the world needs their *real* contribution, it would be easier for them to strip their experience of its unreality and estimate it at its true worth."

NOTES ON PERIODICALS

Revue Métapsychique, Nov.—Dec., 1937. *The messages of the sub-conscious and their part in metapsychics*, by Dr J. C. Roux.

An interesting article, in which Dr Roux deals with the different ways in which messages out of the unconscious mind come to the surface of the conscious. He gives particulars of cases of clairvoyance, which he considers as the "intellectual" method of emergence of information from the unconscious, of dreams, and of various kinds of automatism. He stresses the necessity of endeavouring to arrive at a method by which the unconscious may be penetrated at will.

Chronique. There is a note on the foundation in Rome of an Italian Society of Psychical Research on strictly scientific lines; one on cases of awakening at an hour fixed in the mind before going to sleep; one on a curious case of a prophetic dream concerning the horses running in a race (the first four were given in order, with distances between and odds at starting); a note on levitations (a yogi put a girl into trance in the course of which it is alleged she was raised four feet above the earth on which she lay); and finally on a very strange coincidence: a loaf of bread sent by post and arriving just when its recipient was in need of bread and unable to get any as the shops were shut and the neighbours unable to supply her.

The issue for Jan.—Feb., 1938 contains, in *Chronique*, a report of Lord Rayleigh's Presidential Address to the S.P.R., in extracts interspersed by summary, giving chief attention to the PRESIDENT'S remarks on the mediumship of Rudi Schneider. There is a note on the foundation of a Psychical Research Institute in the Argentine; and a note on the death of Mr Stanley de Brath.

Tydschrift voor Parapsychologie, March, 1938.

Remarkable Dreams. Dr W. H. C. Tenhaeff discusses the causation of dreams, and the effect on the sleeper of external stimuli, with examples. A discussion of daydreams follows. A case is given where between sleep and waking a whole panorama of impressions was unrolled. This is followed by remarks on time in dreams.

A Psychoscopic Experiment in Dialogue Form. Dr H. G. Hamans gives interesting details of an experiment that he carried out with a psychometrist, followed by a good case of spontaneous clairvoyance by the same sensitive.

Social Psychology and Metaphysics. Dr Tenhaeff argues the proposition that "passive being is regression". In his previous articles he has maintained that the commoner forms of mediumship constituted a phenomenon betokening regression. He gives particulars of a case in which a seaman, on an uneventful voyage and when all was calm, was suddenly seized with the idea that a shipmate was "possessed", and carried the rest of the crew with him. They killed the "possessed" man.

Dr Tenhaeff goes on to discuss the question of mass suggestion in politics, religion etc., and the conditions conducing to its development. He gives an interesting case in which the inhabitants of a town "saw", day after day at a certain hour, an acrobat displaying his agility on their cathedral tower. There was no acrobat.

Psykisk Tidsskrift, Oct.—Dec., 1937. The twentieth anniversary of the Norwegian Psychical Research Society.

The Society was founded in the latter part of 1917, and its twentieth anniversary was celebrated on Nov. 11, 1937. About forty persons were present and were received by Fru Otto and Architect Frost. Dr Wereide, university lecturer, gave a brief sketch of the Society's activities since its foundation, which was rendered possible by an anonymous gift of 40,000 kronen. The donor originally designated this for the study of spiritualism, but later consented to the denomination "psychical research". Among the mediums investigated since the foundation have been: Susanna Harris, Emar Nielsen, Louisa Ignath ("Nona"), Mrs Brittain, Lotte Plaat (of Bergen), Mr Craddock, Guzik, Mrs Robern Johnson, Kordon Veri, Valiantin and Mrs Eileen Garret. At first the Society collaborated in the Swedish Society's journal "Psyche" but in 1921 it began to issue its own—"Psykisk Tidsskrift".

H.E.K.

A former member of the Society has for disposal Vols. VIII to XXIV, complete, of *Proceedings*, (1892-1910, inclusive), bound in half-leather (red morocco); also Parts 62 to 121 unbound, with the exception of Parts 69, 70 and 71.

He has many copies of the *Journal* from 1893 to 1924, including the complete series 1895-1904, inclusive. Members or Associates wishing to buy these volumes or copies at second-hand rates can be put in touch with the vendor by writing to The Assistant Secretary at the S.P.R. rooms.

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only." The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

On WEDNESDAY, 25th May, 1938, at 5-30 p.m.

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“The Leonard Communicator-Personality”

BY

MR KENNETH RICHMOND

WILL BE READ

N.B.—No Tickets of Admission will be issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Tea will be served from 4.45 p.m., to which Members and Associates are invited.

NEW MEMBER

Rogers, Miss C., Hampton Court Palace, Middlesex.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 363rd Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 27 April 1938, at 4.15 p.m., SIR LAWRENCE JONES, Bart., in the Chair. There were also present : Mr Whately Carington, Lord Charles Hope, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., and the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas ; also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Editor of the *Journal*, Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

One new Member was elected. Her name and address are given above.

PRIVATE MEETING

THE 155th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library, on Wednesday, 27 April 1938, at 5.30 p.m., THE LORD CHARLES HOPE in the Chair.

The Research Officer, Mr C. V. C. Herbert, spoke on recent work carried out by the Society. A part of his report is summarised below, comprising an account of the methods devised in testing two different cases of ostensible paranormal faculty. A summary of another section of his report, dealing with the examination of specimen Zener cards of two patterns that have been used at Duke University, is printed on p. 215 of this issue, under the heading "Experiment in Extra-sensory Perception".

FROM THE RESEARCH OFFICER'S REPORT

INDIVIDUAL TESTS OF PARANORMAL FACULTY

Mr Herbert described a test of seeming prediction carried out by the Society. The subject, Miss X, approached the Society in June of last year, stating that she was convinced that she possessed the faculty of predicting the winners of horse races by means of a symbolic method. Before the race she would take careful note

of any unusual images which suggested themselves to her mind, and would then examine the lists of runners in the race, where she was generally able to find certain names which corresponded with the symbols. She suggested that (1) these selected horses proved to be winners more often than if they had been chosen by chance, and (2) that the fact that she was usually able to find names corresponding with her symbols (obtained before consulting the lists) was in itself significant of paranormal faculty. She wished these suggestions to be scientifically tested, and freely placed herself at the disposal of the Society.

The difficulty of testing claims in connection with contests involving skill and ability lies in the fact that the chances of any given result cannot be predicted by mathematical methods—if there are ten competitors in a race, the chances of any given one winning are obviously not $1/10$, some being much more likely to win than others. But as regards horse racing, there are published in connection with each race a series of probabilities, the starting price odds, which are obviously related to an expert estimation of the actual probabilities. One assumes that the Ring assess the probabilities to the best of their ability, and then offer odds which are less than these estimations by an amount representing the margin of profit which they allow themselves. As regards horses which have a very small chance of winning, the Ring never offer enormous odds, although some horses must be almost infinitely unlikely to win; and as regards horses which have a very great chance of winning, the odds originally offered are often reduced or shortened if the public is found to be betting extensively on these horses. From this it would seem probable that as regards horses which are either very likely to win or very unlikely to win—hot favourites and rank outsiders—the starting price odds represent a smaller proportion of the actual expectations of winning (as assessed by the Ring) than do the starting price odds for the other horses.

In order to compare the starting price odds with the actual results, the following experiment was carried out. Six days' racing was selected at random (1937, November 2, 3, 4, 5, 7 and 9); in each race two horses were selected from the lists of probable starters in *The Times*. These were selected by pure chance, the horses being numbered and two of the numbers being drawn from a bag. It was assumed that each horse so selected had been backed with one unit to win and one unit to obtain a place. It was assumed that in the event of a win, the full starting price odds, as quoted in *The Times*, would be paid, and that in respect of the horse gaining a place (*i.e.* finishing 1st, 2nd, 3rd or 4th) one quarter of the starting price odds

would be paid.¹ The wins and losses were then calculated in respect of all the horses which actually ran. Horses which did not run were completely left out of account. In fact, 54 of the horses selected actually ran, thus making 108 hypothetical betting transactions. The result showed a net loss of $8\frac{1}{2}$ units. It was calculated that if the starting price odds actually offered had been increased by 10 per cent., the final result would have shown a zero loss. This suggests that the starting price odds do in fact represent very fairly the actual chances of the horses.

Miss X's predictions were received on forms specially prepared for the experiment. On these she wrote the name of the meeting and the names of the horses selected by her for the various races. When we received a form the postmark on the envelope was examined, and if it showed a time later than the time of the race, the predictions were ignored. If the postmark was in order, the wins and losses were calculated as in the previous experiment. Forms were received between 1937, October 27, and 1938, January 5. These contained a total of 154 runners, a sample nearly three times as extensive as that used in the chance experiment. The result showed a net loss of 114 units. If odds 10 per cent. greater than the starting price odds were assumed (which in the chance experiment sufficed to reduce the loss to zero) a loss of 99 units was still shown. In order to reduce the loss to zero, odds of 50 per cent. greater than the starting price odds would have to be assumed.

This looks at first sight as if Miss X possessed a negative pre-cognitive faculty, *i.e.* that she selected losers instead of winners; but an examination of her actual selections shows that she had a distinct preference for hot favourites and rank outsiders as opposed to the more moderate horses, so that she would receive more than a chance selection of unusually poor odds—if the theory of the assessment of the odds above stated is valid.

In order to test the suggestion that the symbols recorded by Miss X applied to actual names in the lists of probable starters more often than would be expected by pure chance, a third experiment was performed. Her symbols for fifteen days' racing were selected at random, together with the names of the horses selected by her. The same symbols were then compared with the names of runners in the races on the same days of the week a fortnight later. It was found that equally good correspondences could be found. It was concluded that the names of runners are so numerous and so varied

¹ This is the usual arrangement, but is departed from in practice if the field is very small; it is nearly enough true for the purposes of the experiment.

that it is likely that any fairly general symbol would apply to any day's racing.

There seems therefore to be no reason to suppose that Miss X possesses either a faculty for selecting winners or a faculty for producing symbols which apply to the names of runners more aptly than is explainable by chance.

In concluding his account of this investigation, Mr Herbert mentioned a curious incident which was recorded during the course of the work. Miss X sent a postcard to the Society, postmarked, "1937, December 17, 10.45 a.m.", on which was written, "Symbol for today, December 17th (seen at 12.15 p.m. last night), A dead horse (presumably), covered over, but lying *stiff*, with legs *outstretched*." At the Windsor Meeting on December 17 a horse called Terse was seriously injured. Describing this the *Daily Mail* Racing Correspondent writes as follows (*Daily Mail*, 1937, December 18): "Terse, however, moved away on three legs, and was found to be so badly injured that he had to be destroyed." Though such accidents sometimes happen, they are not by any means common. No other reference to a dead horse could be found in any of Miss X's records of symbols. It must be remembered, however, that this symbol was given in the ordinary way, as a symbol to suggest the names of winners, and not as a prediction of an accident. It was ascertained that no accident had happened during the week previous to the writing of the post card, such as might have suggested this symbol to the subject.

Mr Herbert showed slides of graphs giving the results of the chance experiment, and the actual test with Miss X.

Mr Herbert then described a series of experiments with a subject, Mrs S., on divination with a pendulum—mostly in connection with map reading. Mrs S. came to the Rooms during January of this year saying that she possessed a faculty of determining the sex of the writer of a letter by holding a pendulum over an envelope containing the letter. If the writer was a man, the pendulum swung with a circular clockwise motion, if a woman, the rotation was anti-clockwise. A side-to-side swing indicated that the writer had died, or was connected with death or morbid matters. Mrs S. very kindly consented to some experiments being tried.

For the first test, 20 letters were placed in similar envelopes, 10 from men and 10 from women, half of each being still alive and half being dead. The envelopes were well shuffled to prevent telepathic or other clues being communicated to the subject by the experimenter. Mrs S. obtained 19 successes and 13 failures. For the next experiment 20 envelopes were used, all from living persons. The

letters were taken at random from the correspondence files, and consisted of 13 from men and 7 from women. With 2, no reaction was obtained ; with the rest, Mrs S. scored 9 successes and 9 failures.

It was suggested that Mrs S. might obtain results in distinguishing between land and water areas on a map, and a rough test was made with pages from an atlas covered over with sheets of blank paper. This was sufficiently promising to warrant the carrying out of more formal experiments. Accordingly three maps were traced from an atlas on to thick cartridge paper. The drawing was covered with a sheet of blotting paper, over which was placed a blank sheet of cartridge paper. These were fixed together with paper clips all round. The drawing could not be seen through the paper unless the whole was held up to a strong light. Pressing the cover sheets well down on to the drawing (which will often reveal the contents of an envelope) gave no clues as to the arrangement of the map. The test was carried out by Miss Newton, who did not know what the maps represented. Mrs S. held the pendulum (which consisted of a gold ring on a cotton thread) over the blank cover sheet, a circular swing indicating land, and a side to side swing indicating water. The cover sheet was marked in pencil by Miss Newton in accordance with the movements of the pendulum. The results seemed distinctly suggestive of some faculty of divination.

At the next experiment, larger sheets were used (at the subject's request), three maps being prepared. Tests were carried out by Mr Herbert and Mr Richmond. Here again, there seemed to be some indication of a paranormal faculty. After the experiment was finished, the three maps and the three marked cover sheets were mixed together and were submitted to Miss Newton, who was asked to say which cover sheet applied to which map. The orientation of each sheet was indicated, but otherwise no extraneous clues, so far as is known, were supplied. Miss Newton correctly indicated which sheet applied to which map. Two other people were asked to do the same thing, and were equally successful. A fourth person placed one cover sheet correctly, but transposed the other two.

An experiment was then tried with fifty small sections of maps, each representing land or water only, enclosed in separate envelopes. The subject made no significant score with these. An examination of the guesses in relation to the actual disposition of the envelopes showed that she has a distinct preference for guessing alternately land and water.

As Mrs S. seemed to be disheartened by the result of the envelope experiment, no more tests of this sort were attempted. Further experiments were made with large maps, with the object of getting

the subject to accept a fictitious map instead of a map of an actual district. Three maps were prepared in which the water areas were coloured blue and the land areas brown. Two of the maps represented actual districts, and the third was a fictitious map. Miss Newton superintended the test, which again seemed to show evidence of paranormal faculty. The fictitious map was the most successful of the three.

The next stage was to rule the cover sheet for each map in squares, and to suggest to the subject that it would make the scoring easier if she did her divination square by square. The two real maps of the last experiment were used again, with new cover sheets, squared as described, and for the third, a fictitious map was prepared in which the boundaries of the land and water areas followed closely the lines of the squares on the cover sheet. Each square was thus almost all land or almost all water. The subject appeared to have no difficulty in keeping to the squares. Although the fictitious map (which was the first of the three to be attempted) did seem to show some correlation with the marks on its cover sheet, when counted up, square by square, no significant result could be found. It would appear that the faculty, if real, was not precise enough for such a test to succeed; *i.e.* that a feature of the map might produce a corresponding mark on the cover sheet, but sufficiently displaced to be outside the correct square. Further experiments were devised and prepared, but, unfortunately, the subject went abroad before the test could be carried out. It is hoped to continue the experiments when she returns.

EXPERIMENT IN EXTRA-SENSORY PERCEPTION

I. A NOTE ON TYPES OF ZENER CARDS USED AT DUKE UNIVERSITY

As is well known, the cards used for the "E.S.P." experiments carried out by Professor J. B. Rhine and other American investigators are of the type known as Zener cards. Instead of the usual playing-card symbols, each card bears one of five special symbols: cross, rectangle (or square), star, wavy lines, and circle.

In considering these cards, and their suitability for serious experimental work, we can recognise two main types of card: (1) those in which the Zener symbols were added to standard playing card blanks by means of stencils or rubber stamps; and (2) those which were specially made for the work by a manufacturer of cards.

As regards the first class, two specimen packs, each consisting of

25 cards (5 of each symbol), were sent to Professor Thouless by Professor Rhine some two years ago, as samples of the actual cards used in the tests at Duke University. Professor Thouless examined these cards very carefully, and came to the conclusion that while one pack was unobjectionable, the other suffered from the serious defect that in many of the cards the symbol on the face could be read from the back. Professor Thouless was kind enough to send me this pack for examination, the result of which is as follows. The blank stocks used are of excellent quality. The backs have a plain green panel surrounded by a gilt line; this again is surrounded by a narrow white border extending to the edge of the card. The Zener symbols are added to the blank face of the cards, presumably by means of a rubber stamp.

At a first glance the backs seem to be quite unmarked, but if examined by a good light reflected from the back of the cards, the symbols can in many specimens be read with ease. Thus with the light from a window (not direct sunlight), 9 cards could be identified with certainty. With a 60-watt electric lamp hanging from the ceiling 64 inches above the table on which the cards were placed, 14 cards could be identified. And with a powerful electric lamp (1000-watt projection lamp) 20 cards could be identified.

The explanation seems to be that the instrument used for adding the symbol to the blank card has the effect of slightly embossing the card. The symbol thus appears on the back in slight relief, and when light is reflected from the back of the card this raised image shows up against the flat background. With some of the cards, the effect is so pronounced that it can clearly be seen in a photograph taken in a strong light which is reflected from the back of the card.

As regards the second class of card, *i.e.* those with the symbols added by the card manufacturer, presumably by a lithographic process, two different packs were produced, and were placed on the market in the U.S.A. They were put up in unsealed packets of 25 (5 of each symbol), on which was printed "E.S.P. Cards for testing Extra Sensory Perception, developed in Parapsychological Laboratory at Duke University, patent applied for by J. B. Rhine". One pack had the symbols in black, and the other the symbols in differentiating colours. These cards are illustrated and referred to in the *Journal of Parapsychology* for September, 1937. A critical examination of these cards shows that they fall very far short of the high standard which might reasonably have been expected.

Two packs, one with plain symbols and the other with coloured symbols, were carefully examined to see if they shared with the pack

of stamped cards sent to Professor Thouless the defect of legibility from the back. With artificial light, only a few of the plain cards and none of the coloured cards could be read; but when held at a critical angle so as to reflect the light from the sky, a position could be found in which nearly every card could be read with ease from the back. An expert on card manufacture has told me that this is due to the ink from the lithographic image on the face of the card drawing in the surface of the back so that a shallow depression is formed. He said that this could always be expected in cards with heavily inked lithographic symbols and a smooth "plate finished" back.

The design on the back of these cards (blue and white for the plain packs, and brown and white for the coloured packs, but otherwise the same in both) shows in the centre a circular picture of a Gothic tower, across which is written "E.S.P.". This is surrounded by a circular inscription, "Developed in Parapsychological Laboratory at Duke University". Round this is a complicated pattern of curved white lines. Because of the picture and lettering, the cards have a definite "right way up"; *i.e.* in a mixed pack some of the towers will be the right way up, and others upside down. This seems unnecessary, as possibly disturbing to a sensitive subject, and also as making it easier in some tests for an unscrupulous subject to cheat by arranging the cards beforehand (ordinary shuffling would not alter the relative orientation of the cards). The fact that the picture and inscription are surrounded by a dark ring, which could suggest the circle, might also disturb a sensitive subject and influence his guesses. There seems to be no reason for the picture and inscription (except that of advertisement), and a less suggestive design would surely have been preferable.

A further serious criticism of the cards seems to lie in the pattern of white lines which covers the backs except for the area occupied by the picture and inscription. This extends right up to the edges, and owing to inevitable slight variations in the amount of pattern sliced off by the cutting machine in trimming the cards to size, the pattern, as cut off at the edge, varies noticeably in different specimens. In some cards this variation is very marked indeed. A large proportion are, *ab initio*, what a bridge player would call marked cards. Thus, in the pack with uncoloured symbols, four of the cards (out of 25) when placed with the picture on the back upside down, showed a conspicuous white marking in the left-hand top corner which was absent from the other 21. In all four the symbol happened to be a circle. As the pattern extends right to the edges of the cards (*i.e.* they have not the narrow white margin which

is usual in English packs) these differences are clearly visible when the sides of the closed pack are inspected. The edges have a varying distribution of white and colour. Thus the four "circles" mentioned above can be clearly identified by looking at the edges of the closed pack of 25.

The possible effect of the use of such cards on the results of experiments naturally varies greatly according to the particular technique employed. The cards sent to Professor Thouless would obviously be highly unsuitable for any tests in which the subject could see the back of the card before making his guess. The complete *bona fides* of the subject would not necessarily be any safeguard, since he might easily be influenced towards a correct guess by unconscious observation of the symbol appearing on the back of the card. In experiments in which the experimenter alone saw the cards, no damage would be done, except that there might then be a possibility of the experimenter himself recognising the cards unconsciously and transmitting his information to the subject by means of sensory clues, unconsciously given. In telepathic experiments, in which the cards are known to the experimenter, he is naturally continuously on his guard against such leakage; but if he was recognising the cards without realising that he was doing so, such special precautions would seem quite unnecessary, and leakage might possibly take place. As regards the packs in which there was no symbol showing on the backs, but where the backs were obviously different in different specimens, leakage would only be possible if the subject, and to a lesser extent the experimenter, had had the opportunity of comparing the backs and faces consciously or otherwise. In experiments in which the subject and experimenter were in different rooms, defective cards would obviously have no effect whatsoever, unless it were a condition of the experiment that telepathy was excluded.

Any danger of leakage resulting from the use of defective cards would obviously be greatly minimised as soon as the experimenter was aware of the imperfections, and as regards future work at Duke University we need have no uneasiness on the score of cards, since Professor Rhine in a recent letter states that "the only way to test E.S.P. from now on is to make it impossible for imperfect cards, nowever produced, to be of consequence". No doubt, in future reports, Professor Rhine will record the precautions observed to ensure this condition.

C. V. C. HERBERT.

II. THE FISK EFFECT

IN the experiments reported by Mr Tyrrell in *Proceedings*, Vol. XLIV, Part 147, the essence of the procedure is that an operator selects a long series of numbers within the range of 1 to 5, either by random choice or by the use of mechanical means for obtaining a chance selection ; and the percipient, without normal clue to the selection, attempts to make a correct guess at each number in turn.

The " Fisk effect ", discovered by Mr G. W. Fisk after a quantity of these experiments had been carried out, shows that if an experimenter, acting as " percipient ", goes on choosing the same number until the " guess " is successful, then continues in the same way with a second number, and so on, the proportion of successes obtained is significantly above chance expectation, so long as the operator is selecting the numbers by his own random choice.

The reason for this is that an operator, trying to select numbers entirely at random, tends to *avoid* repetitions of the same number. If he repeated the same numbers as often as they would be repeated in a true chance-distribution, the experimenter with the Fisk method, during these repetitions of a number, would have one chance in five of scoring repeated successes, and four chances in five of scoring repeated failures. It is therefore to the advantage of his score to make use of repeated numbers while the operator does not, if the operator, by dodging from one number to another, will in fact hit upon the repeated number oftener than he would if he were himself using the chance proportion of repeated numbers. Examination of results showed that this was the case.

In the following memorandum, Mr Fisk develops certain considerations with regard to random choice, and extends the discussion to the possible unconscious reactions of an operator to a percipient's choice of numbers, when the operator is employing random choice. Mr Tyrrell permits the use in the *Journal* of two letters in which he has commented on the relevance of the points at issue to some of the actual experiments ; and Mr Fisk makes a reply to Mr Tyrrell's comments.

Memorandum on Mr Tyrrell's Pointer Apparatus

When experimenting with Mr Tyrrell's new E.S.P. electrical recording machine it was found possible, under certain conditions, to obtain, by " trick " methods, scores of the same order as those

obtained by Miss Johnson. Mr Tyrrell dubbed these methods of scoring the "Fisk Flexible" and the "Fisk Rigid Systems".¹

With the same systems it was also found possible to make high scores with Zener cards—again under certain conditions.²

Regarding Mr Tyrrell's original Pointer Apparatus, it was agreed by other experimenters and myself that with it the Systems could not be used without the operator becoming immediately aware of the fact,³ and, consequently, the discovery of these trick methods could have no bearing on the 30,000 odd trials with Miss Johnson that Mr Tyrrell had conducted with that apparatus.

A reconsideration, however, lead me to suspect that that was not necessarily the case. To test the matter I made a duplicate of the Pointer Apparatus and conducted a series of trials with different percipients.

The Fisk Systems took advantage of the tendency of the operator to distribute his choice more evenly among the five boxes of the machine than pure chance would do.⁴ Hence if a percipient continues to open the same box successively for several trials until a success is scored, he would not run the risk of having to wait so long as he would do were the operator's choice truly random, as when, for example, an unbiased mechanical selector is used. The percipient scores therefore because the operator is, paradoxically, too impartial and, being on his guard against showing any preference for any particular box or boxes, spreads his choice too evenly over the scale.

Now since with the Pointer Apparatus the operator sees the choice of the percipient, we assumed the Systems could not be used without immediate detection. Only with the electric recording machine, where the percipient's success or failure is not necessarily immediately known to the operator, would the Systems be workable.

That is true as far as it goes. The *percipient* could not use the System without detection—but what about the *operator*? He could use a System to determine his choice of box for the insertion of the pointer without the percipient becoming aware of the fact. And is it not safe to assume that the percipient, hoping to make a good score, also strives to be "impartial" in his choice in exactly the same way as the operator? Will he not tend to spread his guesses more or less evenly over the scale, neglecting no particular box or boxes, as might be the case were a "mechanical guesser" used? The operator, therefore, can take advantage of this "even spread"

¹ *Proc.*, Vol. XLIV, Part 147, p. 154.

² *Loc. cit.*, p. 161.

³ *Loc. cit.*, p. 113.

⁴ *Loc. cit.*, p. 157.

by successively inserting the pointer in the same box until the percipient scores a success. The operator will then pass on to another box, either in rigid or haphazard order, and let his pointer stay there until the percipient scores the next success.

Actual tests show that the operator can by following this System, either wholly or in part, increase the percentage of a percipient's successes to a remarkable degree. Tests with five different percipients gave the following results :

<i>Percipient</i>	<i>Conditions</i>	<i>No. of trials</i>	<i>% successes</i>
F.F.	Ordinary	1900	27.9
	Pre-selected Nos.	800	21.5
	System, rigid	700	29.7
M.B.	Ordinary	200	23.0
	System, flexible	200	41.0
R.T.	Ordinary	1100	33.7
	Pre-selected Nos.	600	19.0
	System, flexible	300	51.6
A.R.	Ordinary	100	27.0
	Pre-selected Nos.	100	21.0
	System, flexible	200	47.0
C.H.	Pre-selected Nos.	100	16.0
	System, flexible	100	40.0
<i>Summary</i>	Ordinary	3300	29.0
	Pre-selected Nos.	1800	20.5
	System	1500	38.9

Under "Ordinary" conditions the operator tried to select the boxes in a haphazard manner, exactly as was done when experimenting with the original pointer apparatus.

Pre-selected numbers were taken from the last five digits of a column of an eight-figure logarithm table (ignoring the digits 6, 7, 8, 9 and 0). They were typed in groups of five on a sheet that could be fastened on the operator's side of the screen. I memorised the first ten groups to avoid any delay in inserting the pointer. Actual numbers were :

5 1 1 4 4 3 5 5 3 5 4 4 5 2 4 5 2 3 3 3 5 2 5 5 2
 1 1 5 4 5 1 5 1 4 4 5 1 1 3 2 2 5 3 4 4 2 2 2 1 3

Alternatively the simple code 13542, 53124 was used.

The System used (except in the trials with F.F.) was the flexible one. After a success was scored the operator chose for his next box the one that appeared to him most neglected.

It will be seen that with pre-selected numbers all percipients scored chance results only. The best score under these conditions was that of M.B. with 3% above chance for 200 trials—a negligible difference.

When the System was used scores were very high and would give an artificial “*x*” value of approximately 18.4, which would mean probability odds against “chance” of almost astronomical proportions.

It is remarkable, however, that when the operator tried to use “ordinary conditions” percipients still scored well above chance. At first I thought this might indicate some measure of E.S.P., but I now think that having once realised the possibility of System scoring it became impossible for me to make anything like a random selection. Unless I worked deliberately against the percipient by following him, as it were, a step or two behind his guesses, I could not but take advantage of his tendency to “even spread”. Considering the results with the pre-selected numbers I do not think any of my percipients showed any genuine E.S.P. I found it quite easy to make the percipients score high or low as I wished.

Now it is not necessary to point out that none of the experimenters with the original Pointer Apparatus *knowingly* employed any such System as described above. But the question is—could they have unconsciously used such a system partially, but sufficiently to affect the results? I believe that is not only possible but even likely.

Let us consider in more detail what is actually happening on the operator's side of the screen. He sees in front of him five openings into one of which he has to insert the pointer. Suppose he selects opening No. 4. He inserts the pointer and calls out “In”, or makes the other chosen signal to inform the percipient that he must now choose his box. Suppose the percipient lifts lid No. 5. The operator records the failure on his score sheet. Now he selects an opening for Trial 2. At random he inserts the pointer in No. 3. The percipient lifts lid No. 4. He has failed again. Haphazardly the operator inserts the pointer in No. 1. But is it still an entirely haphazard selection? I think it can be argued that the selection is no longer entirely free from bias. He has seen the percipient open two boxes (5 and 4) on his—the operator's—right-hand side of the apparatus. He is doing his best to give the percipient a fair trial, and does not wish to favour him in any way. It is natural, therefore, although he may not consciously consider the point, to select

for the third trial a box away from where the percipient seems to be hovering, so, with or without conscious volition, he puts the pointer into a box on the left—No. 1 or 2.

But what about the percipient? He has failed twice at one end of the scale. What more natural than for him to have a shot at the other end? He opens, therefore, No. 1 or 2.

There would thus appear to be two tendencies that interact. A tendency of the percipient to spread his guesses evenly over the scale and, after failure, try his luck at a box he feels he has been neglecting for some time. A tendency of the operator to “dodge” the percipient by selecting boxes that are not being favoured by him. Neither percipient or operator will consistently follow these tendencies, the strength of which will vary with different persons; but I think it is a serious error to regard each separate trial as being entirely distinct from its neighbours, fore and aft. There is a link between them all, and therefore the probability of success for any trial in a series (except for the first) will not be exactly one-fifth.

To obtain reliable results, therefore, both with the Pointer Apparatus and the Electrical-recording machine, it would appear necessary to employ either pre-selected numbers or a mechanical selector.

G. W. FISK.

February 10, 1938.

In correspondence with the Research Officer, Mr Tyrrell made the following comments :

I

March 27, 1938.

DEAR HERBERT.—The following remarks occur to me about Mr Fisk's paper, which I return. Naturally, after he discovered a way of utilizing the method of free, random selection chosen by the operator so that the chance-expectation of success could be raised, I used mechanically selected numbers. But I do not think that the earlier results either with the Pointer Apparatus or with the Electrical Apparatus are under any reasonable suspicion. In order to get such results as he describes in his paper, it is necessary to *know* about the Fisk method, and either to use it deliberately or else to have become so inoculated with the habit of using it as to do so unconsciously. (See his own statement, on p. 222, opposite : “Having once realised the possibility of System scoring, it became impossible for me to make anything like a random selection.”)

Mr Fisk goes on to say in his paper : “Now it is not necessary to point out that none of the experimenters with the original Pointer

Apparatus *knowingly* employed any such system as described above. But the question is—could they have unconsciously used such a system partially but insufficiently to effect the results? I believe that it is not only possible, but likely.” The experimental results, however, tell strongly against this.

(A) Take the Table of Results with the Pointer Apparatus published in *Proc.* xlv. pp. 109-10. 30 subjects were tested with it, of whom 2, only, scored significantly above chance, viz. Miss Johnson and Mrs Hemingway. (Mrs B.-Moore was perhaps on the border.) Now take Mr Fisk's two theories, (a) that the percipient used the Fisk method, or alternatively (b) that the operator did so.

(a) would not account for the result on Mr Fisk's own showing, for he says on p. 1 of his paper: “The *percipient* could not use the System without detection—but what about the operator?”

(b) 28 out of the 30 subjects did not score above chance. Here are the figures for the 28: Trials=35,100; Successes=7,252; $X=3$; P =approx. 0.001. No one would take this as significant in E.S.P. 2 did score above chance. Here are the figures for the 2: Trials=9,500; Successes=2,340; $X=11$. This is vastly significant, of course.

Now what does Mr Fisk maintain? Experiments with the two scorers were intermingled with experiments with the non-scorers. He must maintain that each time I came to Miss Johnson or Mrs Hemingway, I used the Fisk system unconsciously, and each time I came to one of the other 28 I avoided it. Is this plausible?

(B) But actually I carried out an experiment with Miss Johnson at Bedford College with some criticism of this sort in view. Here we used an “every-trial” recorder with ten pens, I selecting at random in the usual way as I had done in the successful trials above. The ten-pen recorder would have showed “Fisking” if it had been used on her part. The result was exactly what pure chance would give. This I anticipated, because the new method (she was pressing keys instead of opening boxes) and the strange surroundings would be pretty sure to inhibit results. The results were: Trials=1,600; Successes=333; $D=+13$.

But what is Mr Fisk's argument? Apparently he must maintain the following: (i) That I unconsciously used the Fisk method with 2 subjects (including Miss Johnson), and avoided it with the other 28. (ii) That I unconsciously dropped it when Miss Johnson worked in new surroundings. And what about the other operators with whom Miss Johnson scored?

I do not think that any of this is in the least plausible. His system is something quite artificial, which no one ever uses until it

has been pointed out to him, and in my own case apparently not even then. His own results are evidently to be explained by his having ingrained the system so firmly into his own mind that he could not get rid of it.

Of course, Mr Fisk might say that although Miss Johnson did not use the System on the Pointer Apparatus, she did so every time she came to the electrical apparatus; but this again is unplausible. When she was told about it and did try it, it came into hopeless competition with her own way of scoring by subconscious impulse and brought her scores down to chance.

Yours sincerely,

G. N. M. TYRRELL.

II

March 29, 1938.

DEAR HERBERT.—The further points about Mr Fisk's arguments are :

(1) When, with the Pointer Apparatus, I experimented with 29 subjects (exclusive of Miss Johnson), only 1 of them scored. The others got 20%.

When Miss Johnson experimented with 7 operators other than myself, she scored with 6 of them.

It is very remarkable that I, as operator, should have refrained from using the Fisk method with 28 out of the 29 subjects (especially as the experiments were mixed together on various days), while at the same time 6 quite new operators out of 7 should have used the method at once with Miss Johnson. In fact, I do not see at all how it can be suggested that this is plausible.

(2) The triangle of results was as follows :

(i) Miss Johnson scored with me when I was the operator. I then (according to Mr Fisk) must have been using his method with her with the Pointer Apparatus.

(ii) Miss Johnson scored with certain other operators, *A* and *B*, other than myself. They, then, were using a Fisk method.

(iii) *A* and *B*, as subjects, with myself as operator, failed to score above chance. What happened then? Either, I suppose, we all three gave up using the method, or we all went on using it, and somehow cancelled each other's effects out so exactly that the results were chance scores. Both these suggestions strike me as being fantastic.

(3) As was brought out in the report on my work in *Proc. XLIV*, pp. 99 ff., each new condition introduced in the electrical apparatus

caused Miss Johnson's score to fall to chance at first, but it picked up subsequently. This happened when we passed from the Pointer to Lamps and when we commutated the wires to the lamps, for instance. What connection is there between an abandonment of the Fisk method of pressing keys or opening boxes and such innovations as these? The same thing happened when visitors were first introduced.

(4) At Bedford College I took some records of my own system of free choices and some of Miss Johnson's on the ten-pen recorder which shows each choice, and there was definitely no sign of the repetitions of the same number, which Mr Fisk's method demands. Nor was there in the cases of the other students who acted as subjects and had their free choices recorded. In fact, the positive evidence does show that (a) free choices pitted against one another do, in the great majority of cases at any rate, give 20% averages, and (b) that people do not use the Fisk method unless it has been suggested to them.

Yours sincerely,

G. N. M. TYRRELL.

Note on Mr Tyrrell's Remarks

I quite appreciate Mr Tyrrell's point that it is difficult to understand why only Miss Johnson and Mrs Hemingway scored significantly with the Pointer Apparatus and 28 others failed to do so if the same operator was unconsciously using the Fisk System. Possibly Mr Tyrrell's subconscious self was playing pranks and wanted Miss Johnson to score and the others to fail. This seems very far-fetched, but the tricks that Miss Johnson's subconscious self seems only too ready to play when any change is made in the conditions of the experiments (*e.g.* lamps for pointer, etc.) confirm a suspicion that subliminal selves generally are *enfants très terribles*, and up to all manner of mischief to upset our serious investigators. I am not in the least maintaining that in the case of Miss Johnson (and possibly Mrs Hemingway) there was no genuine exhibition of E.S.P. My own personal opinion (which is worth exactly nothing) is that Miss Johnson does possess a genuine E.S.P. faculty. But I am maintaining that it is impossible to prove it with the Pointer Apparatus so long as the operator selects the boxes at his own sweet will. I think that my figures show that the method leaves a door open for the intrusion, conscious or unconscious, of "Fisking" which vitiates the so-called proof. The points that Mr Tyrrell raises may show that it is probable that there was no "Fisking" in the

original experiments. I am inclined to agree with him. But probability is not enough. We want Mr Tyrrell to produce an absolute proof, and to do that there must be no possibility of "Fisking" on the part of either operator or percipient. I think that Mr Tyrrell's electrical recording apparatus when used with a mechanical selector secures that condition.

G. W. FISK.

REVIEWS

Evidence of Personal Survival from Cross Correspondences. H. F. SALTMARSH. Bell ("Psychical Experiences" Series). 3s. 6d. net.

Many people, who are well equipped to discuss the evidence in most branches of psychical research, fight shy of the subject of cross-correspondences. It is treated as a "highbrow" region of research, requiring scholarship for its proper appreciation. In point of fact, where literary and classical allusions are concerned, once a scholarly investigator has identified and explained the contexts there is little demand upon the student except for sustained attention. Human dislike for this effort is, however, much fortified by the habit of regarding "the classics" as a specialised and a formidable subject. Also, the sense of being on unfamiliar ground makes the student feel that he is being led blindly. Many people experience similar feelings, and a similar psychological resistance, at the mere sight of figures in quantitative research.

Mr Saltmarsh's short epitome and discussion of typical S.P.R. cross-correspondences and their significance makes a general grasp of the subject many times easier. It is a model of clear condensation and dispassionate exposition, and opens up a direct pathway for the inquirer. A brief and fair statement of the established probabilities concerning paranormal faculty is followed by a sufficient description of the automatists concerned. We then have the "Plan of Cross-Correspondences" simply explained, and chapters follow giving "simple" and "complex" examples. The latter are most ably summarised, though Mr Saltmarsh remarks that in the process "it is quite certain . . . that a good deal of the evidential value has been lost. In a way this may not be altogether a bad thing" (he adds), "for it can be fairly said that I have not overstated my case." The last phrase prompts the comment that the statement throughout is in the spirit of judicial summing-up and not of advocacy.

A further study is made of the highly interesting "Staius" and "Ear of Dionysius" cases—both better known by their titles than by their content—which, though not strictly examples of evidence based on cross-corresponding clues, are in a similar category in their appearance of being puzzles set by a communicator for solution by the verifiers. It is, indeed, a relevant procedure to set the evidence of design in these cases alongside of the evidence of design furnished by cross-correspondences. If there is method in both, it is one method with variety of application. Mr Saltmarsh speaks of "strong evidence" of design; as he has suggested in his introductory chapter, and re-affirms in his concluding discussion, "the scientific method cannot yield certainty"; but it fulfils its function when, as here, it reveals the true grounds of hypotheses, and clarifies our judgment of the reality and meaning of evidence.

The Psychic World. HERWARD CARRINGTON. Methuen. 12s. 6d.

The publishers do this book a disservice, in the eyes of serious students, when they describe it in capitals on the dust-cover as "A complete, readable and fully documented history of the entire field of psychic phenomena". It is not a history, and is not presented as one; nor does it make the least pretension to cover the entire field. It is a collection of studies, and of articles assembled from Mr Carrington's contributions to different journals, on a number of topics with which psychical research is concerned; a Part II, about one-third of the whole, being devoted to "Psychic Phenomena among Primitive Peoples". The latter section makes some attempt, in a hundred pages, to include a little of everything from a great many geographical sources, and contains perhaps the most interesting matter in the book, though the practices of some of the peoples who are mentioned receive rather scanty and superficial attention. In the earlier portion, a chapter on "The Psychology of 'Spirit Communication'" gives, at least, material for psychological consideration. Mr Carrington describes how he obtained and kept a sealed letter for the purpose, eventually, of post-mortem reference. Some years later he asked the writer if she could recall what was in the letter; she had not only forgotten what it was about, but "absolutely denied ever having written any such letter at all!"

Science and Psychical Research. G. N. M. TYRRELL. Methuen. 12s. 6d. net.

This work has been received, and will be reviewed later in *Proceedings*.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

On *WEDNESDAY*, 29th June, 1938, at 8.30 p.m.

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

Some Early Experiments providing apparently
Positive Evidence for Extra-Sensory Perception

BY

MR WHATELY CARINGTON

WILL BE READ

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission will be issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*

Please note time of Meeting

 NEW MEMBERS

Frankland, E. G., 17 Warner Avenue, North Cheam, Surrey.

Heywood, Mrs Frank, The Cottage, Sunningdale, Berks.

Robertson, Miss J. S., 13 Kempford Gardens, London, S.W. 5.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 364th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 25 May 1938, at 3.30 p.m., THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair. There were also present: Mr Whately Carington, Sir Robert Gower, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Mr W. H. Salter, Mr S. G. Soal and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N.; also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Editor of the *Journal*, Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Three new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

PRIVATE MEETING

THE 156th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library, on Wednesday, 25 May 1938, at 5.30 p.m., MR WHATELY CARINGTON in the Chair, and later the HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTTELTON, G.B.E.

A paper entitled "The Leonard Communicator-Personality" was read by Mr Kenneth Richmond. A discussion followed, in which the following Members took part: Dr E. J. Dingwall, Mr C. C. L. Gregory, the Rev. J. W. Hayes, Mr C. V. C. Herbert and Mr A. W. Trethewy. The paper will, it is hoped, be published later in *Proceedings*.

WITCHCRAFT IN THE BELGIAN CONGO

BY COUNT PEROVSKY-PETROVO-SOLOVOVO

As stated in the S.P.R. *Journal* for February last (Annual Report, p. 160) an inquiry was started by the Society in 1936-1937, at my suggestion, in order to ascertain whether any phenomena of witchcraft had come under the notice of Belgian Roman Catholic missionaries in the Belgian Congo. It had seemed to me, in connection with

a missiological congress held at Louvain, in August 1936, where questions concerning witchcraft had been discussed at length, that such an enquiry might yield interesting results.

A circular was therefore drawn up by me in French, and also translated into Flemish. A statement by Father Martindale, the well-known Jesuit, endorsing the projected investigation, was included in the circular.

Though some 275-280 copies were sent to as many different missions, only two answers have as yet (April 1938) been received. I will summarise these two answers in some detail, adding that the Pierre Ngomi case (to be described below) seems to me to remind us of the celebrated Urbain Grandier case (seventeenth century ; see Lègue, *Urbain Grandier et les possédées de Loudun*, 1880). In this case an unfortunate priest, accused of having bewitched some nuns, was duly burnt alive on August 18th, 1634. We may congratulate Ngomi on living in the twentieth century, which, in spite of many horrors and cruelties, has as yet seen no such *auto-da-fés*!

The following is a summary of the first of the two answers, received from Father A.B. of C. near D., Kasai, Belgian Congo.

Extraordinary occurrences are spoken of among the Kasai natives (where Father A.B. has resided since 1919) every day. He says that, scientifically speaking, these may be due to trickery nine times out of ten, whilst it is almost always impossible to prove the authenticity of the tenth case. In some cases, such as occurred in one region of Kasai, poison may have explained the apparent possession by wizards of supernormal powers of murder.

The undoubted fact, however, remains, of which every missionary with some experience of the Belgian Congo is aware, that all natives, Christians included, are convinced that supernatural events, due to some mischievous influence, do occur, and this though almost all the missionaries, "a few old men excluded", have always tried to impress upon the natives that such events have no real existence. The native Christians remain, however, of the same opinion as before. How are we to explain it? In 1921, Father Six, now Vicar Apostolic at Leopoldville, expressed his conviction that "marvellous facts do occur", though adding that it is difficult to say what really happens ; and "In any case the Blacks are convinced of the reality of witchcraft. and this conviction has yet to be explained psychologically".

Two classes of wizards do not attempt to conceal themselves : (1) fathers who curse their married daughters ; (2) native chiefs of the "leopard" cult.

A black girl has married a native ; her father is dissatisfied, but she refuses to return to the paternal home. Her father then curses

her, either publicly or privately ; she is to have no more children. All the women are convinced that in such a case she will bear children no more. Having observed many such occurrences, Father A.B. is inclined to believe that the curse operates in nine cases out of ten. Almost always the woman's husband contrives to arrive at some understanding with the father ; a certain ceremony is performed—*kukstebola*—to remove the curse—and then, Fr. A.B. believes, children are born in at any rate half the cases. Such things take place every day. Can they all be explained scientifically by chance coincidence?

We now come to the “leopard” witchcraft. This is of two kinds.

There is first the “chief's leopard”. For years Mutombo Nxole and the great Baluba chiefs of Lubilashi were in the habit of giving to subordinate chiefs a leopard's skin or some leopard's teeth, to be carried in public. The lesser chiefs persuaded their subordinates that they alone were entitled to wear that skin, and claimed in this connection supernatural powers, such as driving away wizards, and protecting the villagers against calamities. In consequence, a kind of cult began to surround the “leopard”. Certain strange occurrences are related in this connection ; they are, however, less remarkable than the operation of the paternal curse which has been described.

Then there is the “leopard” of secret sorcery. All the natives are aware of the following facts. A native of bad character wants either to become rich, or to get rid of some person he dislikes. He comes to an agreement with old sorcerers ; these assemble in a forest, make a leopard-shaped basket out of palm leaves, various rites are performed, the new wizard eats human flesh, designates a member of his family as victim—then enters the basket and becomes a “leopard” himself. As such, he will now steal women and goats and sell them. Other wizards make a small statue which will also become a “leopard”.

Actual leopards do not attack men as a rule ; still there may be exceptions, and sometimes these take an epidemic character. How are we to explain such cases? Fr. A.B. examines some natural explanations put forward and rejects them. The following case, he says, is personally known to him. In 1917 or 1918 leopards attacked men frequently in the region of Bakwa Mhayc, Kasai. One day, Tshisanga Lukous, chief of the local tribe, growing old, produced his “leopard basket” of palm leaves, and burnt it in public, saying, “I do not wish to kill more men” ; whereupon the attacks ceased at once. But soon leopards began to attack men in other regions, and in 1920 such attacks greatly extended, the Bakwa Mhayc

remaining henceforward immune. The whole region, some 60-70 kilometres long, was struck with terror. Leopards were to be seen everywhere, killing an average of one man a day, and roving in the villages at night. Various rites were performed to get rid of them, without avail. Then the Catholic missionary of the region, growing indignant, went from one tribe to another setting fire to the *kombos* built by the natives, in the hope of putting an end to the leopards' depredations. He was taking a great risk; should the leopards kill victims in the villages where he had fought the anti-leopard rites, he would be held responsible. The position of the missionaries might become dangerous, and, in any case, the work of evangelisation would suffer. As a matter of fact, the campaign made by the missionary coincided with a similar decision of the Lusambo Tribunal ordering the destruction of all the *kombos*, as reprisals in connection with the murder of a white man.

Strange to say, since then leopards have not claimed a single human victim in the whole region. This is a fact well known to all the natives, as Fr. A.B. can certify. It is another matter to find a scientific explanation which would be admissible.

Fr. A.B. concludes by expressing his high consideration for those who devote themselves to the scientific study of such problems. We thank him sincerely for his courtesy.

The second letter consists in a copy of a report sent by the predecessor of the missionary who is our correspondent. The former writes in January 1931 from a place situated near Matadi, on the north shore of the Congo river.

In May 1930 three pupils of the native girls' school began to suffer from nervous crises of an epileptiform type. They were at first treated as patients, without any success. At the end of June the crises assumed a character very different from epilepsy, and the disorder affected thirteen persons. The first symptoms were vertigo and violent palpitations. The girls would then fall down, burst into tears, and presently get up and run, still howling, all in the same direction, towards a particular dam in the valley of Senya.

The missionary (the author of the report) felt convinced that these occurrences were due either to hysteria or auto-suggestion. The crises took place only when the girls were together either at church, at school or at work. One day the missionary threatened to lock them up in the mental hospital; and during the ten days spent at the mission by Dr Spysen, a physician, no crisis whatever occurred.

The missionary learned later on that the mothers of five of the patients had secretly brought them to a certain Kanga known as a "fetishist". Kanga made them drink a concoction of green leaves

—and charged them 25 francs. After this treatment no crises took place for a month. In November, however, he recommended that five married women should join the “ possessed ” girls. More violent scenes than usual ensued, the patients attempting each time to run, in their paroxysms, towards the above-mentioned Senya dam. Being detained by those present, they would again fall to the ground, muttering various names incoherently ; one name, however, constantly occurred, which they pronounced syllable by syllable, making contortions of the limbs and facial muscles as they spoke it. The name was that of a native called Pierre Ngoma, who had been living at K. (where the mission is) for some twenty years.

On November 28th, as the girls were leaving school, one of them was seized with convulsions, then got up and ran towards Pierre Ngoma's house, where she again fell on the ground and began to call to him by various names. The native in question was working not far off with other men. He joined the group which had formed itself round the girl, and said that if he ever again heard a girl pronounce his name in a fit, he would break his stick over her ribs. The girls present dispersed, and none of them experienced any attack for a considerable time. On learning of these facts the missionary submitted them all to an interrogation in order to ascertain the exact role played by Pierre Ngoma. Out of thirty-three, only two timidly “ expressed the opinion ” that the cessation of their attacks was the consequence of Pierre's threats. All the others stated that they knew nothing either as to the origin of their illness or the reason for its leaving them.

Then, a fortnight having elapsed and no crises occurring, the opinion began to prevail that Ngoma was a wizard. A local native chief wearing a medal conferred by the government (*chef médaillé*) told the missionary that the girls would now speak, as they felt reassured and feared Ngoma no more. They were therefore examined once more, twenty-five (out of thirty-three) declaring before the missionary and the chief that Pierre Ngoma was the responsible person, “ adding at the same time, as if they had learned a lesson by heart ”, that during their crises it was Ngoma they heard calling upon them. Then, they said, he would appear to them, his left hand being rubbed over with lime and his right hand with powder of red tree-bark (*mpemba tukula*) and invite them to come to the place where, instead of the dam, they would now find a big and beautiful village. They said they felt irresistibly attracted towards him, and explained in this way their compulsive attempts to run in this direction ; but they were unwilling or unable to explain how Pierre had managed to hypnotise them all to such an extent.

A meeting was then held, at which two ecclesiastics were present besides the missionary; the *chef médaillé* and various other petty native chiefs were brought together, and the thirty-three females were called, also Pierre Ngoma. The missionary communicated to them the results of his investigation. The *chef médaillé* asked Pierre Ngoma to explain what had happened, and the latter delivered a speech of an hour's duration in eloquent terms. He maintained that he had had nothing to do with the matter. If, on a certain day, he said, he got angry with the girls, it was because they had grossly insulted him. He said that he did not know why their attacks had ceased.

The *chef médaillé* then held a consultation with the petty chiefs, the result being that they decided unanimously to ask the Matadi administrator to expel Pierre Ngoma for ever from the region as "undesirable". The latter replied he had expected such a suggestion, but was ready to defend himself before anybody, as God "who has created my heart and knows what is taking place in it, knows me to be no wizard" (*ndoki*).

The report so obligingly sent us by the missionary ends here, and we know nothing as to Ngoma's subsequent fate.

CASE: A PHANTASM SEEN BEFORE THE DEATH OF A FAMILY FRIEND

MR J. FRASER NICOL of Edinburgh, a member of the Society, communicated this case to the Research Officer, who has obtained confirmation of the facts from Miss Kitty Brunton, the experient, and her parents.

The following is Miss Brunton's account of her experience, as sent in the first instance to Mr Fraser Nicol. Writing from memory, she mentions four days as the interval between her visual impression of a friend's face, and the time of her seeing the announcement of this friend's death. On her own verification of the details, the interval appears to have been six days. The point does not materially affect the evidence.

"Mr Cuthbert Taylor was a friend of my father for about six or seven years.

"The only time I met him, however, was on a Sunday in May, 1935, when he paid us a visit, and I discovered that we had many interests in common; the principal bond being a deep love of music.

“ Mr Taylor was a schoolmaster for some time in a lonely hamlet, near Oban ; then he went to the quiet village of Tweedsmuir, near Moffat.

“ I never saw Mr Taylor again, but when I was preparing a lecture on music for 8th October, 1935, he was often in my mind, and only the train journey from such an inaccessible place prevented me from inviting him to this lecture.

“ On October 19th, 1935, which is the anniversary of my aunt's death, I went as usual to visit her grave in Grange Cemetery, Grange Road, Edinburgh. Before I could reach the grave, however, I was held up while a long funeral procession passed by. A young man whom I knew had died suddenly. As I stood there, I wondered ‘ Who will be the next to die? ’ When the funeral had passed, I walked on and laid some flowers on my aunt's grave ; then ascending to the high ground, which crowns a line of vaults, I suddenly saw a vision of Mr Taylor's face. I was greatly startled, especially so as the vision persisted in front of me all the way home, and I at once told my father and mother, wondering if there could be anything wrong.

“ Four days later we were greatly shocked to read the announcement of Mr Taylor's death in the *Scotsman*. I went to his funeral, walking behind the cortege with his sister, to whom I made myself known, and she told me that her brother had only been ill for a fortnight. The grave was situated in the exact spot where I had seen the vision, and during the service I felt deeply moved.

“ The lady to whom I spoke was burned tragically in a hotel fire, shortly afterwards.

(signed) KITTY BRUNTON.”

A copy of this statement was attested by Miss Brunton's parents as follows :

“ We confirm the above statement by our daughter as being correct and intimated to us at the time.

W. BRUNTON.

K. BRUNTON.”

On looking up the newspaper announcement, Miss Brunton found that the date of Mr Taylor's death was Oct. 24 ; it appears therefore that her experience occurred five days before the death, and six days before she saw the news in print. The announcement was as follows :

“ On 24th October, 1935, Cuthbert George Taylor, schoolmaster, Tweedsmuir, in his 49th year. Funeral on Saturday, 26th, at 2.30 p.m. to Grange Cemetery.”

OBITUARY

DR W. H. MAXWELL TELLING, M.D., F.R.C.P., was a member of the Society from March 1918 until his death on 28 April last, aged sixty-three. He was one of the most distinguished physicians in the North of England, and will be greatly missed by innumerable patients and friends. Born in Surrey, he graduated at the University of London, and worked for a short time at Guy's Hospital. At twenty-three he moved north to Leeds, where he spent the remainder of his life, holding many posts. He made a record by holding successively three professorships in the University of Leeds—Therapeutics, Clinical Medicine, and Forensic Medicine—and was, for some time, Senior Honorary Physician to the Leeds General Infirmary. During the war he had charge of one of the large hospitals, with the rank of Lieut.-Colonel in the R.A.M.C. His private consulting practice was, of course, large. He was a Freemason, a magistrate, and was engaged in many social activities. He was a fine and many-sided character; interested on the lighter side in music, philately and gardening. In the later part of his life he took a special interest in psychotherapeutics, and many a patient owes the repair of a broken life to him. But he always sought material causes first. One patient had been an invalid for sixteen years, entirely confined to the house, when Dr. Telling made the first correct diagnosis; the patient recovered. Dr. Telling refused to charge this patient any fee, because he had made his acquaintance in a friendly way and not through the usual professional channels. This was characteristic of the man's humane and generous attitude.

Dr Telling became interested in psychical research over twenty years ago. His chief motive was sheer scientific curiosity; he began to read widely, and to investigate. Eventually he came to the conclusion that the facts justified a belief in survival and communication. This enabled him to give comfort in many cases of hopeless illness. And it provided him with a basis for a scientific religious belief. But he never made any sacrifice of a proper scepticism. He scrutinised the evidence, and would not go beyond it. He satisfied himself before he passed on his convictions. He became Vice-President of the local Psychic Society, and, three months before his death, he delivered in Leeds a remarkably full yet concise account of his convictions on the whole subject of psychical research; a statement courageous yet critical. Dr Telling is a loss to the S.P.R., for his influence was all on the side of careful investigation.

J. ARTHUR HILL.

REVIEWS.

Hypnosis: its Meaning and Practice. By ERIC CUDDON, M.A., B.C.L. Bell. 3s. 6d. net.

This book is one of the "Psychical Experiences" Series published by G. Bell & Sons, and its object, like that of the others in the series, is to make easily available to members of the public the contents of papers read at various times before our Society. One result of this is that a considerable part of the book consists of quotations from papers that have appeared in our *Proceedings*. There is, however, much evidence that the author has had a good deal of personal experience of hypnotic practice, and that he has exercised independent judgment on the many problems that arise in the course of such experience.

Investigation of the problems of hypnotism was one of the first tasks set before our Society by its founders, and many of those who have joined the Society in recent years may know little of the work done on this subject in former days by Edmund Gurney, Frederic Myers, Milne Bramwell, and other members. To them, as to the ordinary reading public, Mr Cuddon's book should be both interesting and instructive. The extent to which he makes use of material first published in our *Proceedings* gives some indication of the important part played by our Society in the growth of our knowledge of Hypnotism. The selection and presentation of this material has been done with much skill, and many of the recorded experiments and the conclusions derived from them are illustrated and corroborated by Mr Cuddon's own researches.

There is little in the book that calls for adverse criticism, although there are various matters on which differences of opinion may legitimately be held. The definition of analgesia as "a local loss of sensation without attending loss of consciousness" is somewhat misleading. This term is more accurately used in reference to loss of painful sensations only, for in hypnosis a localised pain may be abolished without loss of common sensation.

On most of the debateable questions Mr Cuddon's views are conservative and his judgments cautious. But we know that a judgment may be good while the reasons for it may be bad. He is little disposed to believe in, or to accept any paranormal explanation of, such alleged phenomena as, for example, "hypnotism at a distance"; and in referring to "100 experiments of this kind . . . made with complete success", he says "it is worthy of note, however, that the subject was an hysterical girl of fourteen years of age". What

is implied by this statement is not clear. Whether or not the subject is an hysterical girl cannot affect the genuineness of phenomena that have been accurately observed. The hypnotist will probably find it just as difficult to hypnotise at a distance a girl who is hysterical as to hypnotise at a distance one who is not hysterical. If, in either case, he succeeds, he has "hypnotised at a distance".

That doubt may be entertained of the genuineness or the value of phenomena exhibited by hysterical subjects is merely a "popular belief" which has no more foundation than the popular belief in the "hypnotic power" of the successful hypnotist. Mr Cuddon tells us that in his opinion there is no such thing as hypnotic power; yet he thinks that in hypnotising a subject for the first time "it is most important that this opinion . . . should be withheld from the subject and that his confidence be gained by convincing him that the Hypnotist in fact possesses such a power in a marked degree". Such a pandering to popular belief savours of the methods of the charlatan, and, although it may be permissible to the lay experimenter, the professional psychotherapist would do well to avoid any such device.

T. W. M.

Evidence of Purpose ("Psychical Experiences" Series). ZOE RICHMOND. Bell. 3s. 6d. net.

"Psychical Research without Tears" is a descriptive phrase that suggests itself as one lays down this little volume on *Evidence of Purpose*, with Mrs Richmond's introduction and commentary. It is usually an arduous undertaking to read and digest any book on psychical research if it contains, as this book contains, really valuable material. But it is evidence for the aptitude of the above description that, although read on a journey to a business meeting of a very worrying kind, the booklet held one's effortless attention throughout the journey; and this despite the fact that none of the material was in itself new to the reader.

It is refreshing to read well-attested material without the trouble of having to follow through all the verifications, and these examples should suggest to the general public that the archives of the Society for Psychical Research cannot make dull reading, if one has the opportunity of consulting them which Membership gives.

After a few years of work in psychical research, one tends to forget how bewildering at first are the technical terms that are used, no less than the ideas that they express. Memory brings back early conjectures about the meaning of words that seemed, to the untutored mind, suggestive of queer and scarcely reputable forms of

mental illness. Hence the value of the little glossary appended to these volumes.

The memory of early difficulties in trying to read *Proceedings*, without guidance or plan, and of the small gain resulting therefrom, is still fresh ; and if each volume in this series does its work as simply and easily as this one by Mrs Richmond, the public has a remarkable opportunity of acquiring a working knowledge of the meaning and aims of Psychological Research with the minimum of effort and the maximum of interest. It is not possible here to touch upon details of the cases that have been selected as showing purposive influences at work ; one can only say that, as presented by Mrs Richmond, they make as good reading as many a detective story, while the method of presentation allays the feeling that " there must be a catch in it somewhere ", which too often accompanies the reading of an ostensibly simple and straightforward book on this subject. And this is one of the effects which deserves special congratulation, because simple statement that properly conveys the meaning of evidence is one of the most difficult things to achieve in writing about psychical research.

N. W.

We have received a leaflet from the " Society of the Friends of Madame Blavatsky ", in which the aim of this Society is stated to be " to procure the public withdrawal of the Report of the S.P.R., 1885, that condemned Madame Blavatsky as an impostor ". The writer of the leaflet, readers of the *Journal* may be interested to learn, remarks that the S.P.R. treated Madame Blavatsky " to the sort of ' justice ' that is now practised on a gigantic scale by the dictators ", and adds " This beats even Hitlerism ". The writer then goes on to compare the efforts of the Society of the Friends of Madame Blavatsky to rehabilitate Madame Blavatsky to Voltaire's championship of Calas and to Zola's defence of Dreyfus.

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued " For private circulation among Members and Associates only ". The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

WEDNESDAY, 28 September, 1938, at 5.30 p.m.

WHEN A PAPER ON

“SOME EXAMPLES OF ABNORMAL PHENOMENA
FROM AFRICA”

WILL BE READ BY

DR J. H. DRIBERG

N.B.—No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Tea will be served from 4.45 p.m., to which Members and Associates are invited.

The Rooms of the Society will be closed after Saturday, 30 July, until Monday, 12 September. Correspondence will be forwarded to the Staff during this time. The next number of the "Journal" will be issued in October.

MEMBERS are asked to return, renew or exchange Library Books before 30 July. Each member may borrow as many as six volumes for the vacation before the Rooms close.

NEW MEMBERS

Hall, B. Fairfax, 34 Holland Park Road, London, W. 14.

Moore, A. M. A., F.R.C.S., 82 Portland Place, London, W. 1.

Stewart, Miss Meum, The Crump, Berden, Bishops Stortford.

Zorab, George, Pippeling Straat 31, The Hague, Holland.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 365th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 29 June 1938, at 6 p.m., THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair. There were also present: Mr Whately Carington, Miss Ina Jephson, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Mr. S. G. Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., and the Rcv. C. Drayton Thomas; also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Editor of the *Journal*, Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Four new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

 PRIVATE MEETING

THE 157th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library, on Wednesday, 29 June 1938, at 8.30 p.m., MR KENNETH RICHMOND in the Chair.

A paper entitled "Some Early Experiments providing apparently Positive Evidence for Extra-Sensory Perception" was read by Mr Whately Carington. A discussion followed, in which Dr Dingwall, Mrs Goldney, Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Miss Ina Jephson, Mr G. W. Lambert, Mrs Alfred Lyttelton and the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas took part. The paper will, it is hoped, be published later in *Proceedings*.

 CASE: A STUDY IN EVIDENCE

IT may be of interest to examine, largely from the point of view of normal interpretation, a case which appears to the sitter to have a clearly paranormal significance. The purpose of such an examination should not be to invite a verdict against the sitter's views of the evidence, but to set out dispassionately such arguments as can be held to support a more commonplace view.

Any sitter relates the facts which are in evidence to a given context: not merely a context of his personal beliefs or wishes, but a context of his actual circumstances and interests, which are real to him as they cannot be real to the outside commentator. This can affect the interpretation of the evidence in two opposite ways. The sitter may perceive that the material presented at his sitting chimes in with his own facts and with his feelings about them, in a manner that seems to have much more significance than he can convey by noting that this point and that point correspond with one another. And this chiming-in of the evidence with an entire personal context is a psychological fact that cannot be set aside, whether it means that the evidence is really apt to the context or that the personal interest, with which the context is invested, has imported a significance that does not rightfully belong to the evidence.

In either case, the point to investigate is whether the manifest evidence can reasonably be thought to have arisen without any real reference (or without paranormal reference) to the sitter's interests.

Mr Irving's recent reports of his Leonard sittings have included a case that well illustrates this important relation between evidence and the personal interests of the sitter, and in a properly scientific

spirit he is quite ready to have the positive construction that can be placed upon this evidence contrasted with the negative construction which—as in all cases—can also be put forward. The following extracts from Mr Irving's notes, with a commentary pointing to alternative lines of interpretation, are not designed to suggest a conclusion in either a positive or a negative sense. It may be left to Members and Associates to form their own conclusions whether a positive or a negative verdict is appropriate, or whether the evidence presents a *prima facie* case that cannot be conclusively weighed up by the outside critic. We have learned to recognise the value of properly established negative conclusions in research ; but it may be important, in the limited state of our knowledge, not to attempt to herd the majority of cases into positive or negative groupings, if in a majority of cases the Scottish verdict represents the more discriminating view.

Mr Irving prefaces the case with the following note :

“ For some months, I have been engaged in work among people from the Northern distressed areas, who are being brought into this district in considerable numbers. Children from these families are attending my Sunday School, and a number have joined my choir. One family, named Cole, had given up and decided to leave. The man had already gone, the wife and five children had arranged to follow on the day of this sitting. I was distinctly distressed at this, as the two oldest girls were the strongest singers in my choir, and the oldest boy, Richard Cole, had become an Altar-server at his own request.”

Apparent references to the name Cole are a central feature of the evidence to be described, and the context in which this name would have special relevance for Mr Irving is indicated by the above paragraph. It may also be noted that at three previous sittings Mr Irving had noted allusions which seemed to refer to the new influx of children and to the demand which their presence had made upon Mr Irving's interest and energies. Inquiry from Mr Irving (who, in turn, has made a careful inquiry from Mrs Leonard) makes it seem unlikely that he made any mention of this subject to Mrs Leonard at any time. There is, however, a weakness on strict evidential grounds about all material that emerges at a sitting and *could* have arisen from unrecorded and forgotten conversation with the medium. The effect of any possible unsafeguarded conversation is limited, in the present case, to the general allusions to children which appear in the ensuing extracts.

One of these allusions is quoted, in Mr Irving's report, from a sitting of 3rd May, 1938, two days before the sitting at which allusions to the Cole children appear to be identified. The extract from the sitting of 3rd May is as follows :

Feda : " Why didn't they come when I was expecting them, little while ago, the Young Ones? Something she missed at home. She seems as if she just missed something, and she missed the lightness—the brightness—the lightness ; it was just, rather like a blank. She thought you would have felt it, too. Not gone for good, Mr Bill, but temporarily gone. ' They'll be coming again,' she says. ' It'll make, like, happy interludes.' . . . She's looking forward to them again, Mr Bill. Now, Mr Bill! She's brought that in specially, there, because she has a feeling that before you go back home, you will have seen something that reminds you of them. . . ."

Here we have, first, an allusion to " young ones ", which can be connected with Mr Irving's interest in the influx of children from the North. A number of these, he notes, regularly come to his house half an hour or so before choir practice, but on one occasion went direct to the church without calling for him.

With regard to the words " before you go back home, you will have seen something that reminds you of them ", Mr Irving connects this statement with the picture-test shortly to be described, and writes as follows :

" The fact that I did not recognise it when I got the reminder of them referred to here was due to my own stupidity. I failed, when examining the Picture-test in the *Daily Mail* on Friday, 6th May, to connect ' Old King Cole ' with the family of children named ' Cole '. It was not till I had been at home nearly a fortnight, and was able to study the script of the sittings quietly, that I grasped how ' Dora ' had linked up the material."

We have to note, here, that the prediction that Mr Irving would see " something " to remind him of the " young ones " before he went home, could have many apparent fulfilments. The record here contains no hint that the reminder is to be connected with a picture-test, and the chances of *something* fitting the allusion are not small.

We now turn to the picture-test which was given two days later, at Mr Irving's Leonard sitting of 5 May 1938. Mr Irving took the sitting alone, and as his custom is, posted a carbon copy of his notes to the S.P.R. rooms in the early afternoon of the same day. The relevant part of the record begins as follows :

Feda : " Now Dora would like to go on to a Picture right away."

(W. S. I. : " Good.") " In the picture, the first thing she notices is the presentation of a Church Dignitary. Do you know what that is? Like you. ' No,' she says, ' not like you. A Church Dignitary, but ', Dora says, ' not like you—not like you.' Oh! Why? ' Cos, she says, she doesn't think you'd have much sympathy with this Church Dignitary.' ' You'll know why when you see it—you'll know why when you see it.' "

Mr Irving notes : " Nothing was said to the medium or controls about picture-tests. On the back of the carbon copy, sent to Miss Horsell, I wrote that the picture should be found in the *Daily Mail* for Friday, 6 May 1938." (The range of choice, that is, extends over the whole of the paper.) " In that paper, I found a picture that corresponds largely with the description. It is an advertisement of Lyons' Swiss Rolls, and may, therefore, have appeared before, though I have no recollection of having seen it before—but I do not, as a rule, read advertisements. In this picture, which is approximately $10\frac{3}{4}$ in. by $6\frac{1}{2}$ in., one of the two figures shown is ' Old King Cole '. He may be said to have been a ' Church Dignitary ' . "

Mr Irving supports this last annotation on the ground that he and his wife, as Anglo-Catholics, had decided views on Royal Supremacy over the Church. " It struck me at once," he writes, " as an interesting point of evidence of personal identity, that she should joke about the King as a ' Church Dignitary ' ! " If a communicator's associations are like dream-associations, this idea could be loosely combined with the more obvious conjecture that Fedra is embroidering on a suggestion from Dora that " King Cole " should be compared in some respect to Mr Irving, who is a clergyman. Other points in the evidence, if we accept them, would be coherent with the latter view.

The record proceeds :

Fedra : " What is that, Dora? There's such a funny thing very prominent in the picture, too. I don't think Dora knows what it is, but she knows what it looks like : a many-pointed star—a many-pointed star."

Mr Irving notes :

" Prominent in the picture is the crown on the head of King Cole. This has some five points."

Fedra continues :

" In fact, there are several items—several items—several items. That comes out of cookery books! She looks at you, and laughs, and says, ' That comes out of cookery books. Don't you remember when she had the cookery books—Dora—and she used to look into them,

The Queen of Hearts she made some tarts
But Old King Cole

Prefers a Lyons

Swiss

Roll



Drawn by Braly
all in one Lyon

to get something nice out of them, and she used to say, 'Different items' You wanted something doing rather specially some time ago, and you thought of her. Was it about the time of the Young Ones, too?"

Mr Irving finds no special connection between a culinary requirement and the Northern children, but remarks on the fact that an allusion to them is brought in at this point, "as though to show that 'Cole' is not an accidental reference." He does not connect "items" with the tarts that the Queen of Hearts is presenting in the picture.

Feda continues :

"In this picture, there seem to be several items that would suggest, I say 'suggest', a planetary system. 'Several items', she says, 'drawn in the picture,' do you see? That's right."

Mr Irving connects this with the clouds drawn around the lettering of the advertisement, and defends this view as natural to anyone unacquainted with astronomy; but on this basis the word "planetary" can be considered to have but little meaning. It seems equally likely that Feda is groping after another sense for "items", and has fallen back on an association to the word "star"—by hypothesis an allusion to the pointed crown of King Cole.

She proceeds :

"Will you see if the word 'gold', or something meaning gold, is shown very plainly in the picture, g-o-l-d, g-o-l-d? 'You see,' she says, 'I want to explain: it might be a heap of gold—it might be a sum of gold'—but she got the word 'gold'."

Mr Irving suggests tentatively that this may be an allusion to the king's crown; and on the hypothesis that a muddle has occurred in association with the word "star", the reference to "gold" might represent an attempt to strengthen the connection of the script with the crown in the picture. But Mr Irving also points out that the word "gold" occurs more than once in letterpress near the picture in the newspaper, and another commentator observes that quite a different advertisement, on the same sheet of the paper, has the words "Gold Flake" in large black letters, and a drawing in which two ellipses (for the rims of wheels) could be associated with "planetary system". This last observation illustrates the ease with which at any rate one or two points can be found in some newspaper-picture to fit a given allusion. The similarity between "gold" and "Cole" opens yet another path of conjecture.

Feda continues :

"Now, wait a minute, Dora! Now there's a very strong idea come

to her from the picture. She felt, 'Something descending on me—something descending on me—something is coming on top of me. It's too much for me.' I want to call out, 'It's too much for me. This is too much.' I think that idea is portrayed clearly in the picture, 'This is too much. This is too much.' You put that down twice, Mr Bill! 'This is too much.'

Mr Irving points out that the Queen of Hearts, in the picture, is standing and offering a dish of tarts, from above, to the seated figure of King Cole, who is waving them away, being already possessed of a Swiss roll. Both "descending on me", and "this is too much", seem appropriate. If we are justified in taking the previous references to cookery, and to "different items", into this context, there appears to be systematic allusion to the subject of the picture. Mr Irving suggests also that the words "this is too much" may perhaps convey a secondary and personal allusion to his own frequent feeling about the invasions of his house by a number of active and hearty children: "they strum on my piano, play bagatelle, and are rather sometimes rather overwhelming. I say to myself, 'It is too much for me.' 'This is too much.' But I love to have them." While emphasising that this is a purely conjectural point, we can allow that it is consistent with the hypothesis under consideration.

After a brief reference to the verification of another test, which need not concern us here, Feda continues:

"Now! Going back to what she's just given—the new one—she doesn't think this is in it, but perhaps through it: teeth, teeth, dentistry and teeth."

This allusion does not add to the evidence in the case. "Perhaps through it" should mean, in the sense in which Feda elsewhere uses the word "through" when giving picture-tests, something to be found on the back of the test-picture. There is nothing relevant to "teeth". Mr Irving notes the possibility that an attempt to allude to the spikes of King Cole's crown may account for the reference to "teeth", and there is some ground for thinking that a communicator would be dissatisfied with the previous attempts, supposing them to have been made, to describe this crown; but the conjecture is, as Mr Irving says, "thin".

Feda continues:

"Do you want a new kind of thing—like a dressing-gown?" (W. S. I.: "No.") "I feel you saying, 'I must get a new one.'" (W. S. I.: "Pyjamas?") "Yes. Dora thought you'd have to. Have to get two. Dora says, 'they seem to be all gone or going.'"

Oh! Mr Bill! Do you remember special ones that you had long ago—very special ones that you laughed about—thought rather fantastic? I got something shaped in the front—something that amused you. I don't see the trousers, only the coat. 'The trousers isn't always visible,' she says. There's something she means in that!"

Mr Irving recalls no personal memory to which this would apply, but points out that "King Cole" in the picture has a robe like a dressing-gown, and that no trousers are visible. The idea of a personal reminiscence can be put down to a misconception on Fedá's part of the actual idea presented to her; but it is a serious point against such interpretations that if a statement fits as a personal reminiscence it can be treated as a positive point on that account, while if it fits in with another, concurrent theme (in this case, the ostensible subject of the picture-test), it seems a positive point in that direction. This alternative application of allusions cannot be helped, since we have to take the Fedá-mind as we find it, but the fact of there being an alternative application greatly dilutes the strength of the evidence.

Fedá next says that "also *through* the picture—*through* it, there's something about cats". There is nothing better, for this, than a reference to mice on the other side of the page.

We finally have a point that raises the question of alternative applications in an acute form. Fedá says:

"Mr Bill! I don't think this is you—something to do with the 'Searchers'." (Fedá's usual term for those who work at the S.P.R. Rooms.) "Do you know, will you find out, please, if the Searchers been thinking about the passing—the premature passing—premature—of a man in the prime of life—in the prime of life—premature—sudden, you see? Wait a bit! His passing seems to have upset some material matters. Apart from any grief there might be, it seems to have been worrying—upsetting, Mr Bill. She gets this very strongly, Mr Bill! She feels that this person would be someone who mattered—someone who mattered. Mr Bill! Not quite just an ordinary person, but, like, such surprise round it—such surprise. Now, Mr Bill, will you be very careful how you put this down? I'm getting a name sounding with a 'ker' sound. Like the beginning of coal. 'Ker'—like that! Yes! . . ."

Mr Irving notes:

"Contrary to custom, there is nothing to show, in this sitting, whereabouts the picture-test is supposed to end. I have not yet heard whether or not anyone has been identified by the S.P.R. as

here referred to ;¹ or whether the whole object of this is to bring through the word 'coal'—which word was not given in the description of the picture. I spelt the word 'coal', rather than 'Cole', as I had of course no idea at the time that references were being made to the Cole family, or to 'Old King Cole'."

We have here an emergence of the syllable *kōl* (to adopt a neutral spelling) which is quite striking in the context that has been built up around the Cole children and "Old King Cole". The question *how* that context has been built up can be more fairly discussed after some further evidence has been quoted, especially a passage in this sitting which appears to allude to the Cole boy who at his own request became an Altar-server at Mr Irving's church.

Another problem is that of the justification for thinking that the syllable "kōl" was introduced with intention, rather than any other syllable that would illustrate the "ker-sound". This, however, is not quite a fair way of putting the problem, since on the hypothesis of intention the "ker-sound" itself was introduced in the process of getting Feda to utter the syllable "kōl". (That is, we have to consider the probability of "kōl" as against the probability of *all* other likely syllables, not merely as against the probability of other syllables beginning with a "ker-sound".) But at best, the syllable "kōl" may have emerged by chance, or from another cause than that required by the "Cole" hypothesis; it is not accompanied by the little explosion of excitement which Feda often (but not always) exhibits on bringing an evidential point to expression: if "kōl" is intentionally "slipped in" by the communicator, it is slipped in very quietly. Some emphasis is given to the passage about the "ker-sound" ("will you be very careful how you put this down", suggests the intended production of something more than a single consonant); but the long preceding passage about an apparently non-existent communicator is full of emphasis, repeated words and phrases, and the usual signals by which Feda shows herself as thinking that she has got hold of something of value.

It is possible to suppose that Feda, here, feels the pressure of the communicator's intention without knowing its actual object, and transmits this stress as an emphasis laid upon a meaningless message for "the Searchers"; but this is only supposition, as against the difficult fact that the hypothesis requires us to neglect a great deal of emphasis laid upon points that do not turn out to be correct, while we select and accept a little-emphasised point, because it fits in

¹ No identification has been made, up to 5 July 1938.

with a pre-established context. Further, nothing is brought to expression, in the whole passage quoted above, to furnish any hint of an intended connexion with the picture-test or with the "young ones". Any significance to be attributed to the syllable "kōl", and its manner of emergence, has to be weighed up very carefully against this group of negative indications.

It remains to quote a number of allusions, later in the same sitting, which Mr Irving refers to the children from the North in general or to the Cole children in particular. Fedá says :

"Mr Bill! What steps are awkward there? You've said that too. Dora says, 'they are awkward'. She wants you to be careful when you use them. You might so easily tread wrongly."

Mr Irving notes :

"The new children are always begging to be allowed to climb the Tower steps at my Churches. At Pauntley, the Tower is very old, and I understand the steps are worn and broken in places, though I have never climbed them. A number of the children—including, I think, some of the Coles—have been up the Tower."

Fedá continues :

"'Keep the door shut'? Mr Bill! What did you say—you must have the door shut? You must have that shut. It had been left open, and should have been closed. Dora thinks it is closed now. Do you know, it had been left open before, and then you spoke about it. Dora says, 'I made you notice it. . . .'"

Mr Irving notes :

"The door in question leads from the top of Oxenhall Church Tower on to the battlements. Owing to this door having been left open, damage had been done. I have several times, lately, told our Verger that this door must be kept shut. I have, also, forbidden the children, when they climb Oxenhall Church Tower, to go through this door."

Fedá says :

"Is there such a nice boy there? I feel 'boy', not 'girl'. Such a nice boy. Dora's making me feel him strongly. A boy that's so understanding, and as if he'd got such nice manners, and such sympathy, for a boy. And yet light-hearted, not miserable; a boy with a very fine nature. Dora has brought him and you close together." ("Here", Mr Irving notes, "came a few words I could not catch exactly, but they sounded like the following: 'She uses such a funny word here'.") "It seems as if he'd like to *serve* you—it seems as if he'd like to *serve* you. Let him. It will help him." (W. S. I. : "He's going.") "He may be. It's not certain—not quite certain,

but whether he does or not make the best of him now. If he goes, he'll come back. When he goes, you may not think he's coming back. He'll come back, and there may be some delay about his going. He's not gone.

“ ‘R’—what's ‘R’ to do with him? He is nice. He's got a pure spirit—a very pure spirit, and yet he's normal, and jolly, and happy. He's free, too, a free soul. . . . Well! We're sorry if that boy does go, but it's only for a time.” (W. S. I. : “ You're not speaking of a boy that's gone? ” [Meaning a boy named Maule.]) “ No—no! A boy still there.”

Mr Irving notes :

“ This boy is Richard Cole ; the evidence for this is clear and definite. The description of the boy's character is excellent ; though, if that were the only point, it would fit another boy even better. This other boy, Maule, left the parish early in March. He, too, was an Altar-server. After he had gone, Cole came to me and said that he would like to be a Server ; that he had told his father this, and his father told him to ask me. I was very pleased, as boys are shy, and seldom offer to help in this way. He had only been serving a few weeks, however, before the Coles definitely decided to leave at once. They were to have gone on the day of this sitting. When I got home on 7 May, however, I found them still here—but they left on 10 May. I think it certain that they will not come back.¹ There may be confusion here with Maule—as there is a possibility of the Maules returning. ‘ R ’ is the initial of the boy Richard Cole.”

Six names were mentioned or attempted by Fedá after this, with the remark, “ Dora's very interested in these boys—she's very interested in them, as if she's getting them together, and helping them.” “ Getting them together ” can be read as showing intention to group these names in a particular context, if it is supposed that Fedá takes the idea literally, and adds the words “ and helping them ” on her own account.

“ Tony or Toby—I think Tony,” recalled to Mr Irving, as he reports, “ the only Tony I have had, who left several years ago. He was a local boy, and also a Server at Pauntley Church.”

Fedá asks if there is somebody there called “ Peter—Peter? ”

¹ A letter from Richard Cole, received by Mr. Irving on 5 July, 1938, some weeks later than the above annotation, says that Richard and his father may “ come down while the fruit is out ”. This could foreshadow a literal fulfilment of the prediction of the “ serving ” boy's return, though the return would, apparently, be for a short time only.

Mr Irving notes, "I know of no boy from the North named 'Peter'. There is a young man who lives close to me, Peter S. He used to help as a Server at church, but has dropped off coming."

The common name John is given by Fedá as that of "another boy". Mr Irving notes that "There are four 'Johns' in Oxenhall Church Choir. One of these is a boy from the Distressed Areas."

Fedá says, "And is there one called Barry? Berry or Barry?" Mr Irving notes: "No—but I have arranged to take my Choir, which includes now a lot of these children, to Barry Island, on 4th August, for half a day at the sea."

A fifth name was purposely supplied by Mr Irving when Fedá appeared to be groping for it: Fedá described an unsatisfactory boy, whom Mr Irving identifies as a singularly difficult case, possibly not normal, from the Distressed Areas. At Mr Irving's wish, details are not printed here.

The sixth name was "Dennis", which Mr Irving can identify only with a choir-boy at Pauntley who left the district some months before the sitting—not one of the boys from the North.

This group of names that can be connected with Mr Irving's Church Choir, with the boys from the North, and in two instances with the position of Altar-server in church—a position held by the boy Cole, whose wish to "serve" appears to be alluded to on p. 252—constitutes evidence for which chance seems the only normal explanation. Assuming on strictly critical grounds that Mr Irving could have spoken to Mrs Leonard of his interest in the children from the North, and forgotten that he had done so, the likelihood of his imparting this group of names and details is negligible. But it can be argued that the five names actually given by Fedá are not uncommon; one, "Barry", is referred only to an association of a place with the boys in question: and there are a considerable number of boys among whom to find relevance for the names. The point on which a good deal of help from chance-coincidence seems to be required is the persistence of apparent allusions to the "Server" theme.

This is the last point in a succession of "Cole" allusions which Mr Irving traces as running through the material. We can say that they all, in greater or less degree, apply to the context of Mr Irving's interest in the Northern children, and, in particular, to his interest in the Coles and regret at their departure. By a condensation and displacement of ideas a little like that of dreams, the Old King Cole of the picture can be jokingly applied, in a communication, to Mr Irving in his jovial and hospitable relationship to "the young

ones". And so with other points: one after another will fit the context.

Or, we can say that this context exists and is organised in Mr Irving's mind, and is applied to a given mass of material: that it is not given points in the material that of their own accord apply to the context, but the context itself which governs the selection of chance points (with due assistance from chance-coincidence); these points having no interior organisation of their own. The apparent organisation and intention behind Feda's allusions, on this hypothesis, are due only to their having been placed in the framework of an organised context supplied from outside—from the system of fact and interest already present in Mr Irving's mind. (In this respect, the present type of case differs radically from, for example, the S.P.R. cross-correspondence cases, in which the framework to which the given points of evidence are to be applied remains a mystery, until, after due labour, the pieces of the puzzle appear to fall together of their own accord.)

On a hypothesis of normal mental action—conscious and unconscious—each single one of the points of evidence in the present case can, with a little difficulty here and there, be attributed to chance, and to the manner in which the mind does automatically select chance items that fit into a particular framework of interest. The "Young Ones" could cover a wider field of age than childhood, if we are regarding Feda's phrases as fishing-nets. The "something" that Mr Irving will notice could be something other than a newspaper-picture. The picture itself could have happened to be in the medium's mind, being a well-known advertisement: or the correspondences between the picture and the disarticulated details of the description may be held to be merely fortuitous. (It will be noted, however, that we cannot have both these explanations.) Feda's reference to the death of someone known to "the Searchers", whether it has any basis in fact or not, may have been manipulated so as to get the syllable "kōl" pronounced; but the idea of a name beginning with a "ker-sound" could be a chance guess, and, given this, "coal" is a word that anyone might use, in telephoning, to indicate a hard "c".

In the further apparent allusions to the children from the North, "steps" that are "awkward" convey an idea that might chance on several applications other than the steps of the church tower, and Feda's suggestion of care on Mr Irving's part is off that mark—he says he has not used the tower steps. "You must have the door shut" could also have various chance applications. But we

must note the coincidence (chance or other) that these two allusions can *both* be applied to the association of the children with the towers of Mr Irving's two churches. Again, the emphasis on a boy's desire to *serve* Mr Irving may connect by simple chance with the position of young Cole as Altar-server, at his own wish, and the relevant description of the boy (Mr Irving finds it even more applicable to a predecessor of this boy as Altar-server) could be a lucky hit; a distinctly fortunate chance-coincidence, however, must be brought in if we are to give a normal explanation to the emergence of two names which are those of past Altar-servers of Mr Irving's, among five names that all show greater or less relevance to boys in connection with Mr Irving's church services. This is a point at which a hypothesis of successive chances may cease to satisfy the mind, unless normal explanation is to be fortified by the off-chance that Mr Irving may have suffered from a quite extraordinary attack of communicativeness about his parish affairs, and a subsequent loss of memory on the subject.

Without such abnormally normal conjecturing, however, we can note at least that each single one of the elements in Mr Irving's case can be explained as chance; and we can try to estimate these chances—a necessary procedure in all judgment of evidence. It remains, after that, to weigh up the probability of so many apparently evidential points, however varying in value, being available, by chance, for selection; and also to estimate such apparent indications of constructive intention as are contained in the sequence of events at the sitting, and in the observed course of the stream of words by which the apparently evidential points emerge.

This, it cannot be too clearly stated, means an evaluation which cannot be accurate and complete. There are too many factors, and too many of them are unknown factors. An opinion only can be formed in such cases, and, with practice, an increasingly reasoned opinion. (Or else, it must be remarked, an increasingly rationalised opinion.) No evaluation at all is being put forward in the present case. Such partial evaluation, or such opinion, as is possible, is left for the reader to consider. The present commentary will have served its purpose if it is condemned both for its severity and for its lenience.

K. R.

CORRESPONDENCE

EXPERIMENT IN EXTRA-SENSORY PERCEPTION

To the Editor of THE JOURNAL

SIR,—Your Research Officer, Mr Herbert, has ruled that the commercial ESP cards are “totally unsuitable for serious experimental work”. Mr Herbert evidently has in mind letting the subject handle and look at the cards.

For his information I will state that the ESP tests are not made in that way, except by amateurs or for mere exploratory purposes in search of subjects. In earlier years when the subjects were allowed to look at the card-backs, the cards were cut from heavy opaque stock and carefully inspected. But even so, no conclusions of ESP were published without the security of covering series of tests in which the subjects had no sensory contact with the backs of the cards.

Where we disagree, I fear, with Mr Herbert is that we have come to think that *no card can be counted perfect after handling* (and of course they must be handled in shuffling). Accordingly, even if Mr Herbert obtains for his own research a more perfect pack of cards, we should still have to take with them precisely the same precautions we now employ with the present stock. And he will doubtless wish to be no less careful himself. There will be simply the matter of the added cost of the “perfect” cards.

The ESP cards are very inexpensive, are convenient to handle, work well in shuffling machines, and are commercially distributed. This is all that need concern us. They are quite as easily screened as any other cards. There are a half-dozen methods of using them safely (i.e., with no sensory contact) now in use in more than a score of American and Canadian collegiate laboratories. A half-dozen other techniques have been recently launched or are in prospect.

But Mr Herbert fears that the experimenter may unconsciously detect the symbol and then unconsciously signal or telepathically transfer it to the subject. With the cards sealed up in opaque envelopes or kept untouched until the end of the run, or with them screened from the experimenter's vision, all this is definitely out. Or with sufficient distance between subject and experimenter, any such signalling would be ruled out. In precognition tests the experimenter too does not know the order of the cards.

But if one is to suspect the experimenters themselves of unconscious perception, unconscious signalling, with of course unconscious dishonesty, would it not be simpler to suppose the simple unconscious fabrication of the whole experiment and to dismiss it from all serious consideration?

J. B. RHINE.

DUKE UNIVERSITY, 24 *June* 1938.

(Professor Rhine surely cannot be indifferent to the use by amateurs or for exploratory purposes of cards which are definitely likely to give misleading results; especially when these cards are being sold in large quantities for amateur experiment, with its anticipated effect upon amateur opinion.—ED.)

SIR,—The studied behaviour of Mr S. G. Soal towards Mrs Eileen Garrett described in his paper in Part 154 of *Proceedings* may have had a different effect from what was intended. Instead of, or as well as, calming the subject it may have misled her.

Thus, Mr Soal or his assistants told Mrs Garrett her exact score when it was 8 or 9, apparently without comment, and then told her she was "splendid" when she scored 6 or 7. Now, after her experiences at Duke University, Mrs Garrett would regard these scores of 8 or 9 as nothing unusual and would therefore expect "splendid" to mean more than 8 or 9 and not less.

It seems possible therefore that this form of words may have misled the subject and encouraged in her that state of mind which tended towards the production of "chance" scores and discouraged her from repeating whatever mental activity it was that brought about the results recorded in America.

Yours faithfully,

J. T. EVANS.

NOTE ON PROFESSOR RHINE'S LETTER

IN considering the suitability for serious research of the commercial Zener cards which were submitted to me, I was not concerned with experiments in which the subject was allowed to handle the cards, since I did not think it even remotely probable that any serious experimenter would permit such a procedure. I had in mind: (1) experiments in which the subject saw the back of each card as it was presented for guessing; (2) experiments in which the subject

saw the edges of the pack ; (3) experiments in which the subject did not see the cards at all, but where the experimenter saw the backs or the edges.

For experiments of the first class the cards are unsuitable because the symbols themselves can be seen from the backs. For experiments of the second class the cards are unsuitable because certain cards can be identified from their edges, and, if the subject had ever seen the face or back of such a card, leakage might occur. For experiments of the third class the cards are unsuitable because the experimenter might unconsciously gain information as to the identity of certain cards and transmit this information to the subject either by sensory cues, unconsciously given, or by telepathy, if a telepathic faculty exists.

The unsuitability of the cards is removed in the following conditions : (a) A long distance separates cards and experimenter, so that sensory cues cannot operate. (b) The subject has never seen the cards. (c) The faculty under investigation is paranormal perception in general, not paranormal perception exclusive of telepathy.

But even if these conditions obtain, any accidental departure from condition (b) would have much more serious implications than if cards of a reasonable standard of efficiency had been used. As errors are liable to occur in even the best regulated experiments, it is surely advisable to guard against their being of consequence by taking every reasonable precaution.

No cards can ever be perfect even when new, since no two can be exactly similar ; but I do not think that the impossibility of attaining perfection can absolve the serious worker from using cards of a reasonable standard. The commercial cards submitted to me did not, in my opinion, attain this standard.

For experiments in which opaque envelopes are used, the cards can no longer be considered as cards but merely as so many Zener figures—pieces of paper with the symbols written on them would be as suitable. The requirements for the cards would then devolve upon the envelopes.

In experiments in this difficult field, where the very existence of the faculties under investigation is open to doubt, it is surely advisable to take every reasonable precaution against flaws in the procedure. The deliberate use of defective cards seems to me to invite adverse criticism, and greatly to lessen the weight which could otherwise be attached to any results claimed.

C. V. C. HERBERT.

 REVIEW

The Mystery of Versailles. By J. R. STURGE-WHITING, with a Foreword by Harry Price. Rider's. 159 pp. 10s. 6d. net.

The cover of this book claims that it "explodes once for all the greatest ghost story of all time", by which is meant the account published (1911) in *An Adventure* of Miss Moberly and Miss Jourdain's visits to Versailles in 1901 and 1902. Mr Sturge-Whiting has been over the ground carefully, and with the help of photographs and plans explains how he thinks Miss Moberly and Miss Jourdain were gradually led into construing perfectly normal scenes and persons of 1901 and 1902 as scenes and persons of the time of the French Revolution.

This was the view put forward in the review of *An Adventure* in our *Proceedings* (Vol. XXV, p. 353), and it is interesting to note that it is confirmed by Mr Sturge-Whiting's quite independent investigation. There is of course no question of impeaching the veracity of the two ladies, both now dead, but the time is ripe for a thorough-going critical examination of the whole case, concerning which there is interesting material in our Archives. To this examination Mr Sturge-Whiting's book is a valuable contribution.

 ERRATUM

Journal, vol. XXX, No. 545 (May 1938), p. 211, last line: *for* "1st, 2nd, 3rd or 4th", *read* "1st, 2nd or 3rd".

 THE JOURNAL IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE
 CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only". The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychological Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

THURSDAY, 27 October, 1938, at 8.30 p.m.

WHEN A PAPER ON

THE CONTRIBUTIONS OF PSYCHICAL RESEARCH
TO PSYCHOTHERAPEUTICS

WILL BE READ BY

DR T. W. MITCHELL

N.B.—No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.

PRIVATE MEETING

THE 158th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library, on Wednesday, 28 September 1938, at 5.30 p.m., COUNT PEROVSKY-PETROVO-SOLOVOVO in the Chair.

A paper entitled "Some Examples of Abnormal Phenomena from Africa" was read by Dr J. H. Driberg. A discussion followed, in which Mr N. F. Barber, Mr I. Nichol, Mr A. E. Odell, Mr Kenneth Richmond and Mr A. W. Trethewy took part.

CASE: COMMUNICATIONS REFERRED TO THE THREAT
OF EUROPEAN WAR

REPORTS that public events have been predicted by sensitives are not uncommon, but are not often brought to our notice until a considerable time after the events have occurred. The following record was put into our hands by Baron Palmstierna on September 30, 1938, and will be of interest to our readers for its apparent reference to a decision, and to the state of mind accompanying that decision, which are vouched for as not having been known at the time to the percipient or those with whom she was in touch. While we cannot say that the Premier's flight to Berchtesgaden is quite certainly the subject of allusion, the agitated message at the end of this record indicates that some very unusual step for peace was being taken that day, as was in fact the case.

The scripts quoted below were all received by Mrs Adila Fachiri, in the presence of Baron Palmstierna, who states that no information was available to them on the relevant points, beyond that which had been given in the Press and in broadcast announcements. Baron Palmstierna also vouches for the fact that the time of the final script was correctly recorded by himself, when the script was given.

Baron Palmstierna's communication to the Society runs as follows:

THE EUROPEAN CRISIS

The following unsought-for messages referring to the European crisis and arriving through Mrs Fachiri in the manner mentioned in "Horizons of Immortality", are of general interest:

"Do not worry about the present state of affairs. It is the beginning of an upheaval which ultimately will unite mankind and cause the knowledge of spiritual life to gain ground. (10.4.38)."

"There is a tremendous fight going on between right and wrong

and it cannot take place without causing uneasy and unsettled feelings in those who are sensitive. It is astonishing to watch how quickly conditions change on earth. The fickleness of man has reached a peak. Now, this turmoil, this conflict, is mainly due to the fact that some leaders are endeavouring to prove that their perishable means are the one power on earth and that God is an illusion. This extraordinary attitude is evil's weapon and it has been fermented in the minds of degenerate leaders. It will eventually cause their defeat."

Contemporary note: It was feared that Germany would take advantage of the situation and march into Czechoslovakia on demands from the Sudeten Germans. A risk of war was in the air.

"The world needs an *elemental shock* and then perhaps it will awaken to the life of the spirit. (28.4.38)."

"We shall soon give you more information regarding the situation on earth. The waves on earth are very much going in cross currents to the waves from a strong place in space. You are under the influence of these crossing waves but that does not mean that evil has gained. No, as far as we can judge, it almost causes a weakening of evil's power which, though creating uneasiness in many minds, also causes strong desires for unity among men. (13.6.38)."

"We told you previously that earth is progressing but not being heaven it is bound to undergo trials and just now the trials of *confusion* have reached a summit. Emphasize the importance of positive attitudes with all those who are urged to proclaim ideas conveying to possible reforms. If they loose their flesh through such activities it does not matter. Their influence will be left behind and continue the work. (16.8.38)."

Contemporary note: The rapidly developing crisis over Czechoslovakia and the threat of another world war caused widespread anxiety.

"The force, *e.g.* the remaining force, of evil is hard at work but, as we see it, *the situation will be cleared up*. Remember that we judge from the main pictures we see but what goes on inside those embracing pictures are incidents created by man which nevertheless matter for the souls on earth who depend on them.

We advise all to maintain a cheerful attitude and not to fall for depressions. We cannot repeat it often enough that such a state of mind is important. A wise measure would also be to concentrate thoughts on the man who is not clear himself about the actual situation. Even a *joint petition* to him, if delivered straight, could produce miracles.

But it is always fear or fear of self ridicule which prevents actions

of that kind. Christ would not, however, have minded to become ridiculed when doing a good act. (14.9.38)."

Contemporary note : This to us incomprehensible message received its explanation after the historic events. It seems to portray the minds of those concerned. It is now common knowledge that Herr Hitler was not fully aware of the situation and its implications ; and the words of the British Prime Minister in the House of Commons on September 28 bore out that he had conquered the fear of self-humiliation and ridicule in case of a failure. He said : " I know very well that in taking such an unprecedented course I was laying myself open to criticism on the ground that I was detracting from the dignity of a British Prime Minister. . . . Considerations of that kind could not be allowed to count."

At the end of the same day's sitting, 1.15 *p.m.*, a rapidly and excitedly delivered message arrived announcing better news :

" We are just told that you will hear some *news* about the situation which might clear away some fear but we are also told that every second—speaking in earthly words—moves on fickle waves. We are trying our best to interfere and to disperse the unsteadiness."

Note : The decision to fly to Berchtesgaden must evidently have been taken at the indicated moment. The Prime Minister flew on his first visit to Germany on the next day, the 15th of September. The news of his intention to go was announced in special editions of the evening papers at about 10 *p.m.* on the 14th in London. Subsequent events bear out that the meeting of the two statesmen and the direct appeal bore the intended results in the end. Naturally none of those who were given these messages, being at the time in Scotland, and far from news, could have preconceived or heard of the momentous step taken by the British Prime Minister.

London, *September 30th* 1938.

ERIK PALMSTIerna.

CASE : AN INSTANCE OF MENTAL AUTOMATISM AND APPARENT TELEPATHY

THIS Case is presented by Mr J. C. Maby, as a study of automatic mental action with only slight indications of a paranormal background. It is not without value, when we are considering the problem of paranormal perception in general, that we should know something about the play of construction that commonly goes on in the percipient mind, and this analysis of an experience may promote discussion of the psychological mechanisms that are involved. We welcome Mr Maby's plea for fuller consideration of spontaneous cases, and we are, as always, anxious to give attention

to any careful record and authentication of phenomena. The initial effort, however, can only come from those who take the trouble to make careful records, and to have them attested, at the first possible moment. It is these who make the main contribution to progress in psychical research.

Mr Maby reports and comments upon his experience below.

The following comparatively simple experience, the apparent nature of which is indicated by the above title, may be found to be generally instructive in connection with parapsychological studies.

By way of introduction I should explain that, although I have occasionally acted in the past as an unconscious automatist at little table-tipping séances, at which it was shown by suitable tests that it was I, apparently, who was producing the "messages"; and although I have also once or twice written down short "communications" that I have heard in a faintly clairaudient manner quite unexpectedly and spontaneously; I have never encouraged or regularly practised the faculty, which I have simply treated as a convenient subject for analysis. I have, nevertheless, as long as I can remember, been notably subject to telepathic, and occasional clairvoyant or even, more rarely, apparently precognitive, perceptions; and such perceptions have not infrequently taken on a perfectly objective hallucinatory form—sometimes easily distinguishable as such, at others entirely indistinguishable (except by means of a subsequent examination of their context and the negative testimony of other persons present at the same time) from normal sensory perceptions, whether of sight, sound or touch. And it was, in fact, the insistence, subjective realism and frequent veridicality of such experiences that early stirred my personal interest in Psychological Research. The present incident has, therefore, been selected from a considerable collection of often more dramatic and remarkable experiences of an allied nature, and selected for purely illustrative and analytical reasons, rather than because of any dramatic quality which it certainly does not possess.

The experience occurred on May 16th of this year; it was recorded in pencil at the time, and shown to my wife and a neighbour (who have attested the fact) the next morning; and my brother, who may be fairly described as *agent* in the matter, was sent the account and a brief questionnaire two days later. These notes and correspondence may be seen by anyone interested;¹ but I have endeavoured to give the gist of the affair in the following account without distortion or serious omissions.

¹ They are on record at the S.P.R. Rooms.

Conditions. I had retired to bed alone, after some late laboratory work, at about 12.30 a.m. (summer time), with the idea of reading for a short while ; but I decided, instead, to try my hand at a little " automatic " writing, by which I mean conscious writing down of seemingly inspirational ideas of communications ; to do which I had felt an urge growing upon me for some time that evening, as well as upon other past occasions, when I had taken no action in the matter, owing to other preoccupations. On the evening in question, however, the sensation was a relatively urgent one. But I had no preconceptions as to the possible nature or form of the forthcoming " message " .

I sat up in bed, with pencil and a sheet of paper, feeling wide awake, though prepared to sleep, and made my mind as blank and receptive as possible ; the night being still and no immediate disturbances to worry one. Certainly I was not comatose.

After a few disjointed thoughts and visual images that I judged to be of personal and obvious origin, I was momentarily startled to hear quite distinctly and in life-like tones what was undoubtedly my wife's voice speaking to me. But it was an " inner " and " still, small " voice—not externalised in the room around me, nor outside the room. In fact, the communication was of the " telephone conversation " variety. My wife, be it noted, had gone to bed on the floor below me, feeling tired early, at about 10.30 p.m., and she was (she said) certainly fast asleep long before the time in question, being a fairly heavy and easy sleeper. It should be noted, however, that on a number of occasions, while sleeping together, I have, both accidentally and purposefully, acted as telepathic agent and she as percipient, when she has scarcely fallen asleep or has been restless ; so that there may be said to be a good *psychical rapport* between us—a fact clearly evidenced by commonplace thought transferences between us in the daytime also. But such examples need not be further mentioned here, except perhaps to remark that the same thing applies to our small boy, R., and (though less strongly and frequently) to other more or less intimate friends, relatives and members of the household ; that frequency evidently decreasing in proportion to the decrease of inter-personal affection and sympathetic understanding, as distinct from any question of mere commonality of daily experience. Or thus it would appear.

My wife's voice was almost immediately followed by a second, male, voice, speaking in a very different and an authoritative tone, and commencing with the entirely unexpected exhortation : " Write what I tell you! " To which I, meekly and with interested expectation, acquiesced. I had been waiting for my wife's voice to con-

tinue, and the sudden transition gave me a definite shock. At the same time I strongly sensed that it was my brother, then in Oxford, addressing me, or at least that he was directly associated with the phenomenon. Yet the voice was, if anything, more like my own voice, as if reading aloud from a book or else making some formal proclamation. It was again an "inner" voice of the "telephone" variety, not *objectively* externalised in a spatial way, nor seeming to enter through one or other ear; and yet it was *subjectively* externalised, if one may use such a phrase.

This new voice was, as I said above, imperative in tone: it was also quiet, unfaltering and extremely deliberate, as if purposely dictating to me. Once or twice it seemed to fade into the distance, as if some kind of screen of my own conscious thoughts had intervened; then I had to wait and listen carefully for the next few words. There was also a sense of slight uncertainty about some, but not all, of the proper names; but I did my utmost not to allow any auto-suggested words to creep in. Once or twice, however, I had a strong suspicion that I was tending to anticipate in my own mind; though the voice seemed to continue without attention to such thoughts of mine, so that the whole "communication" gave me a sense of extraneous inspiration—whether rightly or wrongly the reader must try to judge for himself. Moreover, the "communication" ended as unexpectedly as it had begun, and that with a definite air of finality and completion. Nor did anything further transpire, though I waited receptively for some minutes.

The two "communications" are given below, verbatim.

It remains to be said that I have not studied the Classics since I was fourteen years of age, nor looked at or in any way consciously reflected upon classical literature of any sort, I believe, for several years; but have been actively engaged upon my own scientific work in the laboratory, interspersed by occasional literary efforts, mainly of a biological, physiological or psychological kind; such matters being very far removed from the present "communication" both as to content and style. I had, moreover, been engaged in experimental work until late that very evening; neither had I given (I am ashamed to say) intentional thought or conversation to my brother for several weeks previously, though I was aware that he was in Oxford. We had not lately written to one another. I had, however, late one night, again while lying in bed, a few days earlier, quite suddenly had a distinct sensation that my brother was in my room *in person* walking towards me. But the impression was evanescent, and I had almost immediately dismissed it from mind without noting the date or making any enquiry—especially as he regards such

experiences with a mixture of aversion and contemptuous amusement.

The "Communications"

A male voice (sounding like my own). . . . "What do I hear?"

A female voice (clearly my wife's). . . . "Ceil, it is Adelaide speaking. Hullo darling!"

I answered "Hullo! I hear you", or some such words, not recorded, and waited for more. There was then a pause of a minute or more.

A male voice (my own or my brother's?). . . . "Write what I tell you."

I answered that I was listening, and prepared to write as desired.

The Voice (calmly, slowly and with precise determination, in the same rather monotonous, but imperative, tone).

"There was a time in Sidonia, before the Romans sacked Carthage, when corn was cheap and plentiful, and no man paid more than two denarii a bucket for it. At such a time came Cassius with a fleet of galleys numbering over 2000, rowed by slaves from Gaul. And one Parvinus, an overseer in the household of Armenius (a brave man, but an enemy of Caesar) gave warning to the citizens; it being the tenth day of March according to the Julian calendar.

The moon being full, Cassius commanded that the ships be run upon the strand that bordered the sea-shore at that place, thinking to storm the enemy's encampment by stealth at night. But the night being clear, and no wind stirring, then did Parvinus perceive the invaders from his station upon the roof of Armenius' house; and going into the city sounded an alarm. So that Cassius and all his men were driven back upon the sea-shore, and many killed by the Sidonians in a great massacre before they were re-embarked and clear away beyond the spears and arrows of the victors. . . . So were the invaders driven from Sidon, and the city saved by the watchfulness of Parvinus and the valor of his compatriots." [Punctuation inferred by ear.]

Statement by the Supposed Agent

In response to my questionnaire, which he answered, and in a covering letter, my brother (A. C. Maby) confirmed that he was living and working in Oxford at the time, had not seen me since Easter, and that we did not then discuss any classical literature or history. He said that he had not particularly been thinking of us on that day, but that he had done so on other occasions recently;

that he had *not* lately been studying classical or relevant literature from which such a passage as that cited above might have been somehow derived.

But in his covering letter my brother wrote as follows :

“ I do not think for a moment that the message came from me, though the following additional points may be of interest.

1. I was awake at the time (of the ‘ communication ’) on Sunday, May 16th to 17th. I could not go to sleep either that or the following night, which is *most* unusual for me.

2. I have done absolutely no reading of Latin or Greek for two years. Recently, however, I have seen Purcell’s opera *Dido and Aeneas* : scene—Carthage. I have also had discussions as to the connection between Carthage, Phoenicia and Wales, apropos of musical modes. But not for a couple of months.

3. I am glad that I did not give you a message so full of anachronisms! ”

He then went on to point out that Carthage was sacked by Rome in 146 B.C., long before the birth of Caesar or the use of the Julian calendar ; that Armenius and Parvinus are not Sidonian names, though they might be those of Romanised Sidonians. And he suggested that two denarii was “ a lot for a bucket of corn ”.

Analytical Remarks

As this incident has been given simply as an interesting example of a form of clairaudience and semi-automatism, seemingly based on telepathic factors, the significance and psychological value of which members of the Society may best assess for themselves, it is not proposed to enter into any very lengthy discussion. I am personally satisfied, however (see also subsequent incident below), that the strong sense of my brother’s presence, combined with the fact that the names Carthage and Phoenicia (*e.g.* Sidon) had admittedly been prominent in his thoughts some short while before the “ communication ” occurred—whereas I can think of no other probable source—and the fact that he was unusually wakeful and restless that particular night points to A. C. M. as a probable telepathic agent. That such ideas were not *consciously* uppermost in his mind on that particular night is, I think, no major detractor, as he may well have had them in mind in a dreamy or subliminal way : ¹ more likely that, than that I should have absorbed them several weeks

¹ A. C. M. is, on his own admission to me lately, of a definitely dissociative type of mind, and has always been exceptionally good at abstracting his mind from immediate surroundings.

earlier when we met at Easter. And we certainly never discussed such names or incidents at any time, as he would also confirm.

As evidence of telepathy the case is a poor one, however suggestive; but, in view of the fact that I carefully recorded my various impressions, it is, I believe, of some interest psychologically and from the viewpoint of automatic and clairaudient phenomena, when we are considering the kind of mechanism by which such processes occur.

My brother has rightly pointed out certain anachronisms, of the existence of which in the script, though I am not a classical scholar, I was mildly aware at the time; so much so that I certainly should not voluntarily have produced such a historical mixture. Nor is the style, I think, at all my own, in its pleasantly rounded and self-contained brevity. Then there was the very remarkable sense of objectivity and extraneousness, the firm decision and abrupt beginning and ending—different from any minor “inspirations” or subconscious promptings that I ever remember to have received in literary or scientific efforts of my own. Moreover, preceding it was the realistic and objectified voice of my wife, which equally took me by surprise, and which did not continue when I expected it to do so, though I kept calm and receptive.

No matter how true it may be to suggest that the greater part of such a confabulation would seem to have been done by the automatist's or clairaudient's (in this case my own) subconscious mind, utilising past memories and ideational associations, and thus making a little work of art out of a few bare and initially uncoordinated facts; the nucleus or veridical core of the whole thing would appear to be substantial. In this case the core might, perhaps, be whittled down to the two words Carthage and Sidon, plus, maybe, the idea of ships and of early Roman times: the whole being cemented together by an awareness of the agent's (my brother's) individual personality. But such a core does, I believe, generally exist; and I venture to suggest that this little experience affords a miniature picture of the sort of phenomena that are commonly produced by automatists and trance mediums. And, if so, it is conceivable that, where some initial sympathetic link may be said to exist between two living persons, or else one living and one dead, of whom one is in a suitable frame of mind to act as “agent”, the other as “percipient”, then there may actually occur a relatively objective incursion of thought, (some component of personality), from the former to the latter. Moreover, such an incursion may occur quite involuntarily, may amount to partial *possession* of the one person's psycho-physical organism by that of the other, and

may feel as real and objective to the subject (or percipient or medium) him- or herself as it sometimes also does to the onlookers.

Having more than once sensed these things personally while fully conscious and in a rational, though "receptive," state of mind, I am prepared to vouch for the general truth of those many similar, but often profounder and more complete, experiences of trained mediums, clairvoyants, clairaudients, automatists, mystics, etc., which it is the particular business of our Society to investigate and discuss. I would naturally welcome further analysis or any constructive criticism by those in a position to give them. But such criticism cannot be counted constructive or of any real value if it merely dismisses the telepathic aspect of such cases as probably chance-coincidence, and in any case worthless because they are spontaneous, or brushes aside the percipient's sensations as being of no account, since they are merely subjective and personal. For, although it is true that such a spontaneous incident is, considered on its own merits alone, necessarily somewhat inconclusive; yet, when it is considered as an example among a great accumulation of such spontaneous cases, classifiable into groups that present common evidential features, *then* an example of that kind, critically considered, may afford a key to at least one small door into the mysterious precincts of the human mind and its workings. And it is my belief that one case here and there of spontaneous extrasensory perception or cognition, if properly recorded and analysed, is likely to afford more and surer information, and that, too, of a more detailed kind, than thousands of statistical experiments done to order—not that I wish to underrate the value of such experiments in their own line. The spontaneous case, however, is a natural product, occurring under natural circumstances (often very complex circumstances), whereas the laboratory experiment, apart from being a simplified and meagre affair, is always likely to be artificialised, and hence will tend to present an unnatural and distorted view of the subject of study. That such is the fact has been demonstrated time and again in physiology, anatomy, experimental psychology, and even in physics and chemistry. That is why the more artificial branches of biology, including physiology and experimental psychology, have lately come to such an impasse. For one cannot with impunity study any single environmental factor in relation to a given phenomenon—especially a phenomenon of life—with a total disregard of the rest. And it is the interwoven complex of factors that form what is known as "the appropriate psychological atmosphere" in parapsychology; to disregard or interfere with which is generally to court failure.

I would like, therefore, to conclude this short paper by an appeal to students of Psychical Research to return to the serious study of spontaneous cases in equality with, if not in preference to, experimental results. For the former not only provide the richer and more natural field for study, but, if a tolerably good extra-sensory percipient, medium or other subject can be found (as they can often be found), and the latter can be trained to record and to some extent to analyse his or her own sensations and perceptions as a matter of routine, then the spontaneous cases will be found to occur sufficiently frequently to enable them to be treated experimentally—and even, if a sufficient number accrues, also statistically. Moreover, the conditions essential to natural occurrence can then also be determined by subsequent inspection. That such is the case has, in fact, gradually become clear to me as a result of my own personal experiences over some twenty years. Such experience has also confirmed me in the opinion that the occurrence of extra-sensory perceptions of a simple order is by no means so uncommon amongst people in general as is often maintained. The main trouble is that most potential percipients are either insufficiently interested or insufficiently introspective to realise the significance of such experiences; or else they tend quickly to forget about them, as one forgets dreams on waking: a fact that was also demonstrated by the early S.P.R. census of hallucinations. At the same time, it is not to be denied that the *frequent* percipient is a relatively *rara avis*; but that, too, is, quite probably, partly a matter of personal interest in the action of an innate and relatively common, if not universal, faculty. Good percipients, however, usually have something of the contemplative, mystical, artistic, and mentally abstracted temperament about them.

Note on “two denarii a bucket”

The cost of corn (? wheat) described by the voice as being “cheap and plentiful” at “not more than two denarii a bucket”, is a point of interest. In the first place, I had no conscious knowledge of the value of a denarius, though long ago I may have read or been told of it. In the second place—and this I can confidently assert—I have never in any way interested myself in the present or past cost of wheat, etc., and certainly had no idea what grain measure an ordinary two- or three-gallon pail would hold. Nor, apparently, had my brother. So that, unless one assumes (1) that we knew the value in present-day currency of a (silver) denarius, (2) knew the present cost of corn, say, per bushel, and (3) knew what measure of corn an average bucket would hold—all that in our subconscious

minds, plus the necessary calculations—we could not, either of us, have arrived at the knowledge implied by the “communicator’s” statement.

Now my brother, in his letter, at once expressed the opinion that two denarii was dear for a bucket of corn, though he has no special knowledge of the subject. Neither did he refer the statement to any information in his possession. On looking into an old dictionary I subsequently found that a silver denarius was reckoned, early last century, to be equivalent to about 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ d., which would make two such coins worth about 2s. 7d. at the present-day value of our money (rating it at roughly twice what it was about a hundred years ago). And, taking “a bucket” to mean an ordinary three-gallon pail, farming neighbours tell me that such a quantity would now be worth quite 3s. One may, therefore, conclude that corn *was* indeed “cheap”, but otherwise about normally priced, at 2s. 7d. a bucket—as the “communicator” asserted; though neither my brother nor I had any certain views on the question ourselves, and our farmer friends had to scratch their heads for some time before arriving at a present price for such a measure. (Three were consulted.)

Addendum

A further small incident indicative of mutual telepathy has occurred since the foregoing account was first drafted; I give it for what it may be worth without detailed comment:

One evening in July, while I was considering in my mind the need of some hedge-trimming near our front garden gate (which has recently been repainted), I suddenly and “as if from nowhere” found myself in a kind of day-dream, in which I was busy fixing a rather blatant and surburban-looking name-plate with large gilded letters to the gate in question. The next moment I was conscious of the aberration, and saying to myself: “How ridiculous and beastly in a little rural village such as ours! Whatever could have given me such a preposterous idea?”

The picture was very realistic, and I told a neighbour (a sculptor) of it the next day when we met. He and three other people can confirm these facts along with the sequel about to be described.¹

Some three or four days later my brother from Oxford visited us in company with a Miss T., and, during the course of a conversation about the house, mentioned that he had had a dream a few nights before to the effect that we had re-named our house rather curiously, but that he could not recollect the name or further details. And

¹ The corroboration here mentioned is on record at the S.P.R. Rooms.

he agreed that it would have been about the same time as my day-dream—probably either the night before or after it. My wife and Miss T. were also present at our conversation, and I naturally told them of my own experience, which seemed obviously to link up with my brother's dream, as neither of us had any evident reason for our fantasies.

J. CECIL MABY.

CORRESPONDENCE

EXPERIMENT IN EXTRA-SENSORY PERCEPTION

SIR,—Mr Soal, in his review of two books (Ernest Hunter Wright, *The Case for Telepathy*, and Professor Chester E. Kellog, *New Evidence (?) for "Extra-Sensory Perception"*, *Proc. S.P.R.* Vol. XLV, pp. 88–96), makes the following criticisms of my work. (1) He complains that I have published no lists of the cards used in my card-experiments in Pure Telepathy, saying (p. 91): "Neither Dr Rhine nor Mr Tyrrell have published lists of the card-images used in their experiments in Pure Telepathy". If I understand him rightly his argument is that in experiments in *pure* telepathy, in which no actual cards are used, but both agent and percipient *mentally* select the card-images they use, there is not a truly random sequence of card-images on either side. Consequently the *exact* probability of chance-success needs to be deduced from a record of the order of guesses. This is a point to be borne in mind by anyone carrying out this kind of investigation; *but I have neither made nor published any experiments in pure telepathy.*

(2) On the same page, Mr Soal says: "The next important criticism that Professor Kellog makes is that Dr Rhine (and the same observation applies to Mr Tyrrell) refuses to record and analyse the sum total of his records. If the subjects do badly on certain days, then it is said that the failure is due to some psychological disturbance and the results on such days are ignored. But as obviously the statistical data themselves are the *only* criterion of the existence of an extra-sensory factor we are, if we adopt such methods, moving in a vicious circle."

It is a pity that Mr Soal's criticisms are vague as well as inaccurate. It *sounds* as if he meant that I have discarded the results of poor sittings *after* the sittings were held and have counted only the results of the good sittings. If he does mean this, the statement is untrue. Surely no rational experimenter would merely pick out the best scores! What I have done is to decide on certain days *beforehand*

that the results of that day's sittings should not be counted, whether they were good or bad. It is advisable to do this if a run of failures is having a discouraging effect on the subject. Except for this, everything has been counted. May I ask Mr Soal whether he sees any objection to this procedure; and, if so, what his objection is?

Mr Soal *seems* (I am obliged to say "seems" until he deviates into clarity) to cast certain doubts on the supernormality of my results in general, as well as hinting that the use of the Commutator is unsound. He published the following in *Light* of 9 June, 1938: "To select a few good scores from a large mass of indifferent ones and then, when the subjects who have produced these exceptional scores fail to guess above chance-expectation, to argue that they have 'lost their power' is a travesty of scientific method. The same objections apply to the experiments of Mr G. N. Tyrrell, who, I understand, has not even kept a record of all his data. All Mr Tyrrell's early work was vitiated by the elementary fact that the subject and the experimenter were able consciously, or unconsciously, to correlate their number or position habits. But, even had they not been able to do so, it would be an error to assume that, when two non-random distributions are paired off against each other, the mean chance expectation is the same as when both the sequences are random or haphazard. I have not actually seen Mr Tyrrell's new electrical apparatus, but Mr C. V. C. Herbert assures me that there are serious objections to the use of the commutator."

I should have no objection to Mr Soal's doubts and criticisms if, instead of making statements of this kind, he would give clear replies to the facts and arguments which I have summarised in *Journal S.P.R.* Vol. xxx, pp. 223-6—facts and arguments which point directly to the supernormal character of the results; and if he would further state what is wrong with the use of the commutator. But clear statements on these points he has never made. Let me confine myself to a single issue, however. Mr Soal has said or implied that no positive experimental results in E.S.P., occurring under test conditions, have been obtained on this side of the Atlantic. In *Proc. S.P.R.* Vol. XLIV, pp. 150-1, he will notice that, with the Electrical Machine, Miss G. M. Johnson, as percipient, scored 1841 successes in 7809 trials. The conditions were as follows: (i) The order of the keys pressed by the operator was taken from a list of figures, which had been written down on cards from numbers taken directly from the tested Mechanical Selector. They were therefore a random series. (ii) The Commutator was used and was reset from time to time during the experiments in positions unknown to the operator. (iii) The trials took place at a speed of about 60 to the

minute, and the odds against success by chance is of the order of a billion to one. Does Mr Soal think that this result was due to chance? If not, has he any normal explanation of it to offer? Is he prepared to demonstrate this explanation, if he has it, by taking the percipient's place at the apparatus and producing 1841 successes in 7809 trials, showing at the same time the normal method by which he does it? If he is prepared to do this, some definiteness will have been imported into his nebulous criticisms, and I shall be the first to publish and acknowledge the normal method of working the machine which can produce this result. Mr Soal would work under exactly the same conditions as Miss Johnson. If he maintains that she scored by a normal method, he should be prepared to show what it is. Mr Herbert has the tape-records of these experiments at the rooms of the S.P.R. and Mr Soal is at liberty to analyse them if he likes. But the fact which demands explanation is simply how 1841 successes were scored in 7809 trials.

I shall probably be asked in return to repeat the results with Miss Johnson for all to see; and I quite agree that that would be the most satisfactory thing to do if it were possible. But I cannot do this. I have never claimed to be able to reproduce any result at all to order. I do not know why I get positive results occasionally and not at other times. It is just a fact of experience; and it is surely foolish to say that the experiments *ought* to be repeatable at will when experience shows that they are not. All I can say about the conditions is that I have observed that the right mental state depends upon very slight and very general factors and is at the mercy of all kinds of outside influences, which, at first sight, might be assumed to be negligible. It may be possible to get more results in the future. I hope so, but I cannot guarantee it.

It seems opportune to remark here that, although clear and definite criticism is of the greatest value in psychical research, vague and inaccurate criticism is worse than useless; and, in particular, the type of criticism which *insinuates* that something is wrong but cannot say what the something is, has the deplorable effect of muddling the mind of the onlooker and of sowing unformulated suspicion. It gives the public a quite unnecessary and gratuitous reason for ignoring psychical research and is exactly the thing which most vitiates a scientific inquiry.

Yours, etc., G. N. M. TYRRELL.

REVIEW

Discarnate Influence in Human Life. By ERNESTO BOZZANO. Translated by Isabel Emerson. Library of the International Institute for Psychical Research. Volume I. Published by John M. Waters. 8s. 6d.

In this first volume of the Library to be issued by the International Institute for Psychical Research, Signor Bozzano takes as his thesis the proposition that "Animism proves Spiritualism". The term "Animism" appears to be here used to mean the supernormal activities of the subliminal mind of an incarnate human being. It is, perhaps, a pity that this word has been thus employed, as it has already been used by philosophers and psychologists in a completely different sense. In his first chapter the author argues that the supernormal faculties of the subliminal mind are not the product of biological evolution and that the "integral subconscious personality is a spiritual entity independent of any functional interference, direct or indirect, from the brain". The reasoning employed appears to me to be weak, and I cannot see that the conclusion at which the author arrives is established thereby. In his second chapter he attempts to assign limits to subliminal faculty and cites cases in support of his argument. Here again I fail to see that he establishes his position. The alternative explanations which he brings forward for cases which appear to go against his theory rest, as it seems to me, on unproved assumptions.

I do not, for a moment, suggest that there are no limits to subliminal faculty, in fact the difficulty of accounting for "selection" rather tends to show the contrary, but I doubt whether he is correct in those which he assigns.

In the next two chapters he discusses the phenomena of supernormal communication between the living and of bilocation; he brings forward some remarkable and interesting evidence.

The fourth chapter consists of a Summary of Evidence, and here again some excellent cases are quoted. Finally, in his last chapter he sums up his arguments.

I express no opinion as to the evidential value of the cases which are given, though some are undoubtedly good; it is the inferences which he seeks to draw, and his methods of drawing them, which I feel bound to criticise. This cannot be done in detail within the scope of a review, but I would like to give a specimen as a sample of the type of reasoning generally employed. On pages 219 *et seq.* he gives a résumé of a case wherein a medium is said to have given veridical information concerning two boys who were drowned and

the body of one of them mutilated by a shark. The medium first held the hand of the mother and obtained only an impression of the sea and of great distress. He was then given a pocket-book which had belonged to one of the deceased and at once gave a full account of the accident in which they lost their lives. Signor Bozzano remarks "although the medium held the hand of Mrs Brown, the mother of the dead boys, he did not succeed in revealing anything concerning their fate", "this shows that her subconscious had not perceived the circumstances of the tragedy telepathically". He claims that this "circumstance absolutely refutes the hypothesis that relations . . . would telepath all the vicissitudes of their lives to their relations . . ." and that a sensitive "would extract it from their subconscious".

I think that comment is unnecessary; I know of no grounds for supposing that the mere holding of the hand constitutes an "open sesame" to the subconscious mind.

In my opinion the author would have made out a much stronger case if he had not tried to make it quite so strong. Much of the book's content is interesting and some is suggestive, but when it is claimed that the inferences drawn are "rigorously logical deductions from the facts" I feel bound to demur. H. F. SALTMARSH.

NOTES ON PERIODICALS

Tijdschrift voor Parapsychologie (May 1938).

From Parapsychology to Mysticism. By Dr P. A. Dietz.

Dr Dietz divides psychic phenomena into three groups: (1) Mediumistic, (2) Magic, and (3) Mystic. He disputes the assertion that telepathy is a temporary intensification of perception by means of which the percipient obtains access to the "universal consciousness". He discusses stigmata, telekinesis and the appearance of phantoms (spontaneous). In the course of his remarks on magic he refers to the marvels connected with Hatha Yoga and to the works of Paracelsus. In dealing with Mysticism he makes interesting references to the subject of the *unio mystica* as conceived in the West and the East.

Trance and Brain-function. By L. J. Franke (Psychiatrist and Neurologist, Haarlem).

An account of the author's work in electrocephalography with mediums in trance. The brain appears to be "asleep" in trance. In clairvoyance, on the contrary, the functions of perception are intensified.

Remarkable Dreams. By Dr W. H. C. Tenhaeff.

Dr Tenhaeff gives details of 14 remarkable dreams and concludes with the observation that dream phenomena such as he describes cannot be explained by any means as "natural" (naturalistic) phenomena.

Revue Métaphysique (March-April 1938).*Psychism and Yoga.* By Dr Thérèse Brosse.

Dr Brosse, studying the relation of conscious activity with psycho-physiological life, visited India for the purpose of investigating Yoga. She comes to the conclusion that psychic powers have been "bequeathed to man from the animal" and inhibited in him by his human individuality. Yoga, she explains, is not a system directed towards the obtaining of psychic power, but towards the liberation of the human consciousness (individuality) from organic restrictions, in order to attain union with the transcendental. She was able to secure the co-operation of yoghi and to obtain graphs of their respiration and pulse in states induced during their exercises. She compares the physiological state of suspended animation, which enables yoghi to be buried for various periods of time and yet survive, to the hibernative state of certain animals. Abnormal phenomena (psychic manifestations) are not in Dr Brosse's view a sign of evolution towards higher levels in man, since he shares them with animals; but his individuality (ego, spirit), being imperfect or incomplete in itself, has inhibited the use of them. The individuality (spirit), attaining to self-mastery, can remove this inhibition.

Hypnotism and Scopochloralose. By Dr Pascal.

The author is of opinion that the effects following the injection of scopochloralose are in part (80 per cent.) due to suggestion. This drug greatly increases suggestibility. Dr Pascal stresses its usefulness before operations and in maternity cases.

THE AUTUMN LECTURES

It has been represented to the Council that some of the papers read at the Society's meetings or published in *Proceedings* are difficult for newly-joined members, or the outside public, to follow as they require a considerable knowledge of work already done by the Society. The Council have therefore decided to hold two series of lectures, open to the public, during the autumn, at which a

general survey will be given both of the past work of the Society and of the problems on which it is now engaged. A leaflet giving particulars of the lectures is enclosed, and it is hoped that members will support the lectures both by taking tickets themselves, and also by bringing the lectures to the notice of their friends.

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE
CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only". The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

NOTICE OF MEETING

A Private Meeting of the Society

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

WEDNESDAY, 30th November, 1938, at 5-30 p.m.

WHEN A PAPER ENTITLED

“Henry Sidgwick and Psychical Research”

BY

PROFESSOR C. D. BROAD

WILL BE READ

N.B.—No Tickets of Admission will be issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Tea will be served from 4.45 p.m., to which Members and Associates are invited.

NEW MEMBERS

Aitken, L. G., 129 Ralph Court, Queensway, London, W. 2.

Barber, N. F., M.Sc., The Links, Twickenham Road, Hanworth, Middx.

Fabian, William, Ph.D., 14 Grosvenor Avenue, Canonbury, London, N. 5.

Millar, H. B., 79 Dyke Road, Brighton.

Richards, Mrs., 61 Northgate Mansions, Regent's Park, London, N.W. 1.

Rothwell, Mrs., The Red Lodge, Crowthorne, Berks.

Thurlow, The Lady, Sedgefield Rectory, Stockton-on-Tees.

Williamson, Miss E. M., Mount Mascal Farm, North Cray, Kent.

Young, A. J., Belmont, Highbury New Park, London, N. 5.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 366th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 12 October 1938, at 4 p.m., LORD CHARLES HOPE in the Chair. There were also present: Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Mr W. H. Salter, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., and the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas; also Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Nine new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

Professor Sigmund Freud, who now that he is resident in England is no longer eligible as a Corresponding Member, was elected an Hon. Member of the Society.

PRIVATE MEETING

THE 159th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library, on Thursday, 27 October 1938, at 8.30 p.m., Mr W. H. SALTER in the Chair.

A paper entitled "The Contributions of Psychological Research to Psychotherapeutics" was read by Dr T. W. Mitchell. A discussion followed, in which Mr N. F. Barber, Mr C. C. L. Gregory, Mr A. M. A. Moore, Count Perovsky-Petrovo-Solovovo and Dr Elizabeth Severn took part. The paper will, it is hoped, be published later in *Proceedings*.

CASE : A FORECAST BY LEONARD COMMUNICATORS
ON THE EUROPEAN CRISIS

Summary

At a Leonard sitting on September 20th, Lady Dewar was told by her communicators (husband and son) that she would hear something definite in ten days. This was in reply to her guarded question as to "what they thought of things".

The communication made the following points :

1. "There will be re-assuring news. . . ."

(Godesberg.)

2. "Then a scare looking like a breakdown. . . ."

(It will be agreed that from the 24th September to the 27th there was a scare. Gas masks were being fitted and distributed, the Fleet mobilized, and the announcement made that Britain would join France if the Czechs were attacked.)

3. "Followed again by a strengthening of the Peace move and what he hopes and believes is safety. . . . You should hear something definite in ten days. . . ."

(It is striking that the Munich Agreement was signed on the tenth day after this sitting—at 1.30 a.m., September 30th.)

"Keep your mind at peace and don't let other people's thoughts affect you. . . . I think you will find it will be as we say, peace for this country."

*Extracts from a sitting taken by Lady Dewar with
Mrs Leonard, 20th September 1938.*

Question : What do you think about things?

Reply : "Peace will be kept in spite of muddle and trouble some people try to make—we think we shall do it—if we do, you must be prepared for a kind of re-organization of political and international matters on a different scale to any that have been before. Don't wonder if it is all right, it will be better than war—there is going to be a re-shuffling of things . . . *but, but*, we feel that in order to avert it now, at this very dangerous and critical stage we may have to pay a price. If people grumble tell them it is better than the other thing—war. . . . This is not to be done easily but he feels peace will be kept. I mean peace as far as this country is concerned, but in one or two others there will be local trouble."

Question : When will we know?

Reply : "There will be a scare in the middle—he gives 10—you should hear something definite in 10 days—there will be reassuring

news, then a scare looking like a breakdown, followed again by a strengthening of the peace move, and what he hopes and believes is safety. (*Feda* aside: These old people with shirts is a nuisance!) They have come to stay, not to be washed out . . . all we can do, unless we want them to lead us into great trouble, is to co-operate with them . . . it is not a case of minding or not minding, it is a case of accepting the inevitable. He heard the silly remarks you heard about being loyal—as if we were letting people down—we shall suffer more if we are silly. Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's. The lesser of two evils. Steadfast thought and prayer are necessary on earth. That makes a foundation for us to work upon. Keep your mind at peace and don't let other people's thoughts affect you. And he keeps giving 10. Don't forget a scare, a hitch you might think it. Don't worry. Keep calm and I think you will find it will be as we say—peace for this country. Help us with your thoughts.”

Lady Dewar wrote to me on October 8th and I quote below the relevant passages :

“ I think the enclosed extract may interest you. When I asked the question I did not expect such a detailed answer. I told no one of the prediction. The ten days is curious, isn't it?

“ For four or five days I heard every morning as I woke, ‘ There won't be a war.’ On the 30th I did not get this message but I heard, ‘ I told you so.’ This came a little later than the previous messages and I, curiously, didn't connect it until about 8.30 a.m. my son-in-law called out ‘ The Munich Agreement is signed ’. Not until then did I connect the ‘ I told you so ’ which was given about ten minutes earlier.

“ I *felt* there would be no war, but I had no idea how it was going to be averted.”

As Lady Dewar had not mentioned this prediction till after the event she sent me the actual notes written by her during the sitting. With them I have compared the above extract and find it accurate.

C. DRAYTON THOMAS.

CASE: A DREAM SUGGESTING TELEPATHY

This case was sent to, and investigated by, Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell, the sender in the first instance being a Mr R. Mr R.'s son was bitten by an adder which he had picked up ; there was some anxiety

about the boy's condition, and the same night a Miss F., who was with the R. family, wrote to her mother describing the incident. During this night Miss F.'s father had a dream, and told it to his wife, in which someone had picked up an adder and Mr F. was trying to call out, "put it down".

The details of this occurrence will be clear from the correspondence, of which the relevant portions are printed below. The original documents are on the S.P.R. files.

Mr R. to Mr Tyrrell. Sept. 11, '38.

I append an account of the facts as I recall them and I am asking Miss F. and her father to write independently, so that you can check up on any variations.

The incident took place on Monday, August 15th [1938]. We had set out for a picnic by bus. The party consisted of my wife, myself, our two sons aged 16 and 18, Miss F. and our houseman. We arrived about 3. There was a footpath which led to the sea with grassland on the left side and brambles and heather on the right. I wandered down to the shore with the boys, while my wife and Miss F. selected a spot for sketching. We returned about 4. My wife and Miss F. were then sketching by the footpath. I stayed behind with the younger boy to talk to the houseman. My elder boy joined the artists. I saw my wife pointing but before I could reach them I saw my boy in obvious distress with his finger. He had seen an adder on a grassy hillock by a gorse bush, flung his handkerchief over it and grabbed it. My wife called to him to let it go. On releasing his grasp he was bitten on the third finger of the left hand. We got a car and rushed him off to hospital. We rang up about 10.30 and learnt that his condition was considerably improved after the administering of serum. I think these are all the details, but I will get my wife to confirm.

Postscript by Mrs R.

I confirm the above account, except for the detail that it was the first finger that was bitten and not the third.

[In reply to a question from Mr Tyrrell, Mr R. notes that the boy knew the difference between an adder and a grass snake but did not take time to look, and had not thought that an adder's bite was dangerous. "Snake hunting", Mr R. adds, "was not an objective of the expedition and had not, I think, been mentioned. As we have never met Mr F., no thought of it could have occurred to him."]

Miss F. to Mr Tyrrell. Sept. 14, '38.

Mr R. has told me you would like my account of the snake accident and also of the dream. It certainly is a curious thing that my father should have had that dream the night after Mr R.'s son was bitten.

It was Aug. 15th and the time just before 4 p.m. when we had taken a picnic out on to some heather and grassland. . . . Mrs R. and I were sitting doing some sketching when her son called out he had got a snake. I jumped up and rushed to where he was, about 4 ft. from me, and was horrified to see his hand closed over the snake which I at once saw was an adder. I shouted to him to leave it, telling him what kind it was and it would bite him, but instead he picked it up and was bitten. For that moment the shock was great as I knew the danger of such a thing. . . . I can't remember thinking of father about that time, but that evening I was thinking of writing home and telling them. I did not do so till next day. Mother wrote to me on the Wednesday after getting my letter which I had posted the day before. And the words she used were these: "A strange thing Monday night, Daddy was making an awful noise in his sleep and I woke him up and said, 'Whatever were you dreaming?' and he said, 'I thought someone was holding a snake.' I forget what else he said." Father and I have found telepathy has taken [place] between us before.

[Miss F., writing four weeks after the event, says here that she did not write to her parents until Tuesday (Aug. 16), the day after the incident. Actually her letter, which was kept with its envelope, appears to have been written (at least in part) the same night, and posted next day. The envelope is postmarked 2.15 on the 16th. An extract follows.]

Miss F. to Mrs F. Letter dated "Monday even."

I had every intention of writing early and posting to-night but I'm afraid it has been impossible. [The afternoon's expedition is then mentioned and the letter proceeds:] T. . . . called out he had caught a snake—and he was holding in his hand an *enormous* adder. I shouted to him to drop it and he still held on and then he was bitten. Well, I have no time now to tell you all details except he is very ill in hospital and serum has been sent from London. Goodness knows what's going to happen. Everyone is so miserable, I have been sitting with Mrs R. till nearly 12 and now I've come to bed.

I will think of you at 2 a.m.

Mr F. to Mr Tyrrell. Sept. 19, '38.

During the night of Monday Aug. 15th I had a most vivid dream—I dreamed that someone, I don't know who, had picked up an adder and was holding it in his left hand. I only saw his hand and part of his sleeve and some grass in the background. I was endeavouring to say "put it down, put it down" and made such a noise that I awakened my wife, who in turn roused me. She asked me what was the matter, and I said that I dreamed that someone picked up an adder.

I cannot say at what time in the night I had the dream, but it was quite dark. I had no reason to think of snakes and cannot remember ever having dreamed of them before.

It was not until the following Wednesday, Aug. 17th, that we received the news—I enclose in original my daughter's letter [quoted in the preceding section of this report]. "I will think of you at 2 a.m." had no reference to the adder, but to something that my wife had told her—but this in itself is rather curious.

I have had other curious dreams—as I suppose most people have—but not one that I could definitely connect with an actual event of which I had no knowledge at the time. I have, however, had several rather curious experiences—one with my daughter—which might be attributed to telepathy.

I do feel that this experience is rather unique. I should have thought that the telepathic message, if there is such a thing, was conveyed to me while my daughter was writing to her mother. [Before Mr Tyrrell had known of this letter, he had suggested that the dream could have arisen from a delayed telepathic impression, received at the time of the accident.]

I enclose a statement from my wife which corroborates what I have said.

Mrs F. to Mr Tyrrell. (Enclosed with the preceding letter.)

I only remember my husband making an awful moaning and groaning in his sleep and I said, "Whatever is the matter?" He replied, "I thought someone was holding an adder." I replied, "Whatever makes you dream about a snake"—this very irritably!—as it seemed that I had only just got off to sleep.

We did not mention it again until I read my daughter's letter, on the following Wednesday morning, to my husband. He then said, "It was funny my dreaming about an adder."

CORRESPONDENCE

EXPERIMENT IN EXTRA-SENSORY PERCEPTION

To the Editor of THE JOURNAL

SIR,—Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell's comments on my criticisms of his experiments call for brief replies :

(1) Mr Tyrrell's early experiments with his pointer apparatus are certainly not tests in *Pure Telepathy*, but the same objections apply to them as to Dr Rhine's experiments in *Pure Telepathy* and it was for that reason I classed them hastily under the same heading. But Mr Tyrrell's pointer method has the additional disadvantage that since the experimenter sees what the subject has done after each trial he may unconsciously vary and adjust his own position habits to accord with the particular schemes which the subject is using at the moment. I repeat that in such cases the true mean chance expectation is not even approximately known. It is no answer for Mr Tyrrell to employ a thoroughly unsound statistical method and then try to convince his readers by arguments on other grounds that his results are due to extra-sensory perception. He ought never to have used the method in the first place.

(2) I am at a complete loss to understand why Mr Tyrrell should decide beforehand that on certain days the results are not to be counted. If the day's work is not to be published surely there is little point in doing the experiments on such days. If, as he maintains, Miss Johnson is encouraged by being told that the bad results are not to be published she must experience an equal measure of discouragement when she obtains good results and these have to be ignored. By using such a practice Mr Tyrrell is simply not making a full statistical use of all his data. Surely Mr Tyrrell ought in a scientific report to give us a complete and systematic statistical analysis of the whole of his results? We require something beyond an elementary application of the formula \sqrt{npq} . Any schoolboy could give us as much as this.

(3) May I ask Mr Tyrrell if Miss Johnson's miraculous feat of scoring 1841 successes in some 7800 trials was witnessed by any competent experimenter in addition to himself? I have failed to find any record of such witnesses. Speaking purely for myself I should not have the temerity to publish such a claim on the mere strength of being able to produce a piece of tape. If I was unable to obtain similar results in the presence of competent observers I should—unlike Mr Tyrrell—prefer to remain silent. I can at least

maintain that my own experimental work has been done in the presence of witnesses and under conditions which have some claim to be called scientific. Results which cannot be produced in the presence of competent witnesses again and again have in my opinion no place in experimental science, whatever value they may possess for the individual experimenter.

(4) It is surely not up to me to produce extra-chance results with Mr Tyrrell's electrical apparatus. It is rather for Mr Tyrrell to demonstrate to me practically that Miss Johnson can actually produce such results under unimpeachable conditions. In other words I should require to witness the actual production of successful results which is another matter from merely inspecting the apparatus. I say that this is not a matter of belief or disbelief of Mr Tyrrell's own assurances; it is a deeper question of scientific principle. Let us grant that Mr Tyrrell cannot guarantee that his miracles (for miracles they are in the light of present-day psychological knowledge) will occur at a given sitting. Well, I hope I am reasonable and I should be willing to watch patiently at a dozen sittings in the expectation of seeing something definitely abnormal. In fact if Miss Johnson can demonstrate clairvoyance on a one in ten thousand chance using a sequence of numbers chosen by myself from Tippett's random tables and dispensing with the commutator, and succeeds in the presence of either Mr Whateley Carington and myself or Mr Oliver Gatty and myself, I will gladly pay twenty pounds to any organisation that Mr Tyrrell cares to suggest. I can hardly speak fairer than that.

Yours faithfully, S. G. SOAL.

Mr Tyrrell writes: Mr Soal has not answered my questions: but, with regard to his points: (1) The rough proof that the probability of success with the Pointer Apparatus is very close to one-fifth is that most of the subjects, who were tried with it, scored chance results with calculations based on that assumption. The method was admittedly imperfect: that is why I made the Electrical Apparatus. But I maintain that Miss Johnson's results were so high that Mr Soal's suggestion does not come anywhere near to being a reasonable explanation of them.

(2) I suppose that Mr Soal's preference for mass-methods, in which he never studies a sensitive subject, is the cause of his asking *why* I sometimes decide *beforehand* to do experiments which are excluded from the general results. If low spirits, ill-health or any other cause makes it likely that the subject will not score, it is wise to do *uncounted* experiments until the score begins to rise. If

you count these, the subject knows that chance-results are piling up, and this knowledge inhibits success. If you simply wait, you will never know when to begin again. It seems incredible that Mr Soal should have plodded through all the work he has without having discovered these things. But that is beside the point. I asked Mr Soal on what grounds he objected to my deciding not to count certain results *beforehand*. He has not answered. Presumably he knows that there is no statistical objection to doing this. If there is, I should be glad if any expert will tell me what it is. Presumably, also, Mr Soal knows that the formula \sqrt{npq} is quite adequate to decide whether the results quoted in the present case are above significance or not. This point he evades.

(3) I have no objection to the presence of witnesses, if they do not upset the delicate conditions necessary for success. The difficulty is a practical one. Since one cannot work to predetermined times, witnesses would have to live in the house in which the experiments were carried out, in order to be on the spot when required; and this is impracticable. There were no witnesses of the experiments referred to in my last letter: but there are the tape records. If these are not accepted as evidence, the only inference is that I must have fraudulently concocted them; and to this, no answer of mine is of any avail.

(4) It would certainly be convenient if we could lay it down that at least one of a given series of sittings, predetermined as to dates and witnesses, must certainly give positive results, if it be true that the subject possesses any extra-sensory faculty. Unfortunately, experience shows that this is what cannot be done—at least, with the present subject. The thing is far too elusive to guarantee. I gather that Mr Soal insists that E.S.P. must be guaranteeable if it is to be scientifically demonstrable. But that is to *force* conditions upon the phenomenon—a thing which is the very antithesis of scientific method. It is no good saying “must” or “ought” to nature. That is how King Canute got his feet wet!

I regret that Mr Soal has failed to answer the questions which I put to him in order to clarify his criticisms of my work. In view of this, I feel constrained to reiterate my protest against the tendentious type of criticism, which the author of it, having spread it abroad, cannot justify when the points are made specific.

G. N. M. TYRRELL.

(This discussion is now closed. Arrangements have for some time been in train, and are in process of completion, whereby Miss Johnson may be able to participate in experiments with apparatus

set up at the S.P.R. Rooms, the experiments being under the superintendence of the Research Officer.—ED.)

NOTES ON PERIODICALS

Revue Métaphysique (May-June, 1938).

The Objectivity or Subjectivity of Supernormal Manifestations perceived collectively. By C. de Vesme.

The late author, in this, the first of two articles on his subject, dealt with: collective crystal vision; manifestations perceived simultaneously by a human and an animal; collective visions of phantoms of the living, and deliberate projections of personality resulting in phantoms seen by several persons simultaneously. In some cases natural explanations of the phenomena are suggested, in others only the facts are recorded.

Revue Métaphysique (July-October, 1938).

In a second article on the above subject the author dealt with apparitions of the dead, citing, amongst others, the MacQueen case (S.P.R. *Journal*, Jan. 1894, pp. 179-181). He then dealt with collective auditory phenomena, tactile and olfactory phenomena, and spontaneous telekinesis (poltergeist cases). After a brief reference to visions of the future, the article concludes with an expression of assurance that we shall know more about these things when we gain a better knowledge of the powers of our subliminal selves.

Tijdschrift voor Parapsychologie.

A Well Attested Case of Proscopy. By Dr W. H. C. Tenhaeff.

The wife of a house-painter came to the author asking for help in connection with her mediumistic faculties. She had been treated for "nerves". She imparted to him thereafter by letter a dream which she had of an automobile accident, giving minute details. The letter was written 27.11.37. Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands met with his accident on 29.11.37 and the details corresponded.

Hélène Smith and Sanskrit.

A possible explanation of an instance of "glossolaly" by this historic medium.

Remarkable Dreams. By Dr W. H. C. Tenhaeff.

A number of remarkable dreams in which tasks, found impossible in a waking state, were successfully completed. [An arithmetical problem, a fugue on a given theme, etc.]

H. K.

We are indebted to Mr G. Zorab, a Dutch member of the Society, for the following correction of an error in the "Notes on Periodicals" printed in our last issue :

"The reviewer of the Dutch S.P.R. periodical *Tijdschrift voor Parapsychologie* (May 1938) in our *Journal* of October 1938 has not completely grasped—probably owing to the difficulties of the Dutch language—the gist of what the experiments of the psychiatrist L. J. Franke on Trance and Brain Function have revealed.

"Instead of the brain being 'asleep' in trance, as the writer of the 'Notes on Periodicals' (*Journal*, p. 278) assumes, it is, on the contrary, more than normally awake and active in this condition, as the braking and regulating influence of the thalamus or brain-stem seems to be abolished. This same condition of greater activity of the greater brain can be observed whenever there is a lowering of the threshold (limen) of consciousness or any other trance-like condition, as, for instance, during clairvoyance, telepathy, psychometry, hypnosis, etc."

OBITUARY

MISS V. WARREN

We learn with great regret of the death of Miss V. Warren, who held a provisional appointment as Research Secretary since the spring of this year. She brought able and careful work to the methodical tasks which are the basis of research, and gave every promise of becoming a valuable officer of the Society. Her loss will be much felt by all who knew her as a colleague.

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only". The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychical Research

FORTHCOMING MEETING

THERE will be no Meeting of the Society in December. The Research Officer, Mr C. V. C. Herbert, will, it is hoped, speak at a Meeting on 25 January 1939, upon recent work carried out by the Society.

NEW MEMBERS

Elected 12 October 1938

Borland, Dr Douglas M., 26 Devonshire Place, London, W. 1.

Borland, Mrs D. M., 26 Devonshire Place, London, W. 1.

Elected 30 November 1938

Bamford, Dr C. H., Trinity College, Cambridge.

Bendit, Dr Laurence J., 41 Harley Street, London, W. 1.

Esler, Dr A. R., Datchet, Bucks.

Fodor, Dr Nandor, 191 Park West, London, W. 2.

Harmsworth, Mrs Desmond, 13 Hyde Park Gardens, London, W. 2.

Marten, Mrs Humphrey, 2 Carlton Hill, Exmouth.

Muir Mackenzie, Miss E., 44 Acacia Road, London, N.W. 8.

Payne, Miss Phoebe D., 14 Lansdowne Road, Wimbledon, London, S.W. 20.

Wedd, Dr N., King's College, Cambridge.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 367th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 30 November 1938, at 3.45 p.m., LORD CHARLES HOPE in the Chair. There were also present:

Professor C. D. Broad, Mr W. Whately Carington, Miss Ina Jephson, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas, and Miss Nea Walker ; also Mr C. V. C. Herbert, Research Officer, Mr Kenneth Richmond, Editor of the *Journal*, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Nine new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

PROFESSOR WILLIAM McDUGALL

The Council has learned with much regret of the death of Professor William McDougall, a member of Council, and former President of the Society. An obituary will appear later. In a letter to the Hon. Secretary, written a few weeks before his death, Professor McDougall concluded with a valedictory message which the Council decided should be communicated to the Society.

Professor McDougall wrote as follows :

“ I take this opportunity to say goodbye to all my friends on the Council of the Society and to express my great regret that I have not been able to do more to promote the work both in America and Great Britain. The small bulk and value of my contributions by no means represent fairly the importance which seems to me properly to attach to all good work in this field. Whatever the ultimate outcome is to be, it has been a privilege to be associated, continuously and through so many years, with a group of persons who have shown themselves so well able to sustain the high standard of critical judgment combined with openness to all new possibilities which was the absolutely indispensable condition of all useful work in psychical research. And if I may feel that I have contributed something, however small, toward the maintenance of that so rare combination, I shall be well satisfied.”

PRIVATE MEETING

THE 160th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Society's Library, on Wednesday, 30 November 1938, at 5.30 p.m., COUNT PEROVSKY-PETROVO-SOLOVOVO in the Chair.

A paper entitled “ Henry Sidgwick and Psychical Research ” was read by Professor C. D. Broad. A discussion followed, in which Mr Besterman, Dr Fodor, Mr Herbert and Mr Richmond took part. The paper is published in the accompanying Part of *Proceedings*.

SOME EARLY EXPERIMENTS PROVIDING APPARENTLY POSITIVE EVIDENCE FOR EXTRA-SENSORY PERCEPTION

As reported in the *Journal* for July last Mr Whately Carington on the 29 June 1938 read a paper with the above title; the following is an abridgment of his paper.

Some months ago, it had occurred to him that it might be worth while to review the more important quantitative experiments on E.S.P. of relatively early date. He had been prompted to do this partly by Prof. Thouless' discussion of Prof. Coover's work, in which he showed that the results obtained were clearly not attributable to chance, as Coover had affirmed, and partly because he felt it was high time to ascertain what solid foundation, if any, there was for the comparatively widespread belief in the alleged phenomena of telepathy and clairvoyance. It seemed to him that this belief rested almost entirely on anecdotal material which, however striking, could never supply the requisite combination of leak-proof conditions, positive results and the possibility of deciding on the likelihood of those results being due to chance, although it might provide a valuable stimulus to research or illuminate the nature of the process at work. He accordingly determined to concentrate entirely on experiments which were either designedly quantitative in the first instance, or, as in a few cases, provided results which could be subjected to quantitative treatment by methods not available at the time the work was done. His remarks were in the nature of a provisional and interim account of what he had found.

A great deal of pseudo-quantitative material had to be rejected altogether on the ground of manifestly imperfect conditions or suspicion of fraud. He had also fought shy, on principle, of all cases in which enthusiasts had reported results of astronomical improbability obtained under conditions only sketchily described, even when those conditions were apparently good enough to exclude normal means of cognition. He had been chiefly interested either in cases such as those of Coover or Troland in which the experimenter reported as negative results which were demonstrably positive, or in those where some feature of the data quite unremarked by the experimenter at the time—such as progressive improvement or deterioration with time, or abnormally low scoring—could be shown to depart significantly from what we should expect if chance alone were at work.

This kind of thing, provided it was of a character which could not plausibly be ascribed to faulty conditions of experiment, was very much more convincing than more showy and spectacular

results, as it was difficult to imagine that even the most depraved experimenter or percipient, or both in collusion, would take the trouble to fake an elaborate set of data—and then omit to claim credit for the apparently paranormal results shown by them.

Coover's work was the classical example of this kind of evidence. He evidently suffered from a singularly strong resistance to admitting evidence in favour of E.S.P., and declared in the strongest terms that his results showed no trace of anything beyond chance. Actually, the odds were some thousands to one against chance alone being responsible for them; but it would be quite unreasonable to suppose that he first falsified his figures in an anti-chance sense, and then exercised a perverted ingenuity to attribute them to chance.

We might accordingly accept his figures without appreciable reserve, and since they could not plausibly be ascribed to chance, the only question that remained was whether they were due to unwitting leakage of information through normal channels, to faulty experimental methods, or to deliberate malpractice on the part of the students. On the whole, the internal evidence strongly contra-indicated all these possibilities. The more one went into the figures the more difficult it became to account for them on these lines. Prof. Burt had estimated the combined chance of their being fortuitous at no more than about 1 in 50,000, and some of the features observed, such as the correlations between different types of success under the different conditions, seemed almost impossible to ascribe to leakage or cheating.

In some respects an even more interesting example of the same kind of thing was afforded by the work of Dr Troland, who carried Coover's disregard of the desires of benefactors to a point which could only be described as audaciously callous. Like Coover, he attempted to investigate telepathy—or, more strictly, mixed extra-sensory perception—and like him announced that he could find no indication of it. But Coover did at least collect some 12,000 odd relevant observations and wrote 641 pages of mingled text and tables, while Troland seemed to think that honour would be satisfied with no more than 605 trials—say ten hours' work—and 26 pages of print.

His technique was very different from that of Coover. Instead of using cards or Lotto blocks, he devised a special apparatus in which the agent peered into a kind of box at the back of which was arranged a permanent bright spot of light, or "fixation point", to the right or left of which an illuminated patch was caused to appear from time to time by means of an independent mechanical device. The percipient's business was to indicate—also by means of a mechanical

arrangement—whether he had the impression that the patch was on the right or the left. Elaborate precautions, probably quite adequate, were taken to prevent the percipient getting any clue by normal means as to which was the case, while the alternation of right and left was secured by means of a specially designed “stimulus shuffler” intended to give a truly random series of the two stimuli.

The results showed an appreciable, but not significant, tendency to score too low; actually, 284 successes were recorded against a true expectation of 300 which would occur by chance about as often as once in six such experiments, but the deficit was confined entirely to one category of trial, namely that in which the impression period was 15 seconds, whereas the other category with a 30-second period shows a slight excess of right guesses. The deficiency of 21 successes below expectation in the short period category was intrinsically significant, to the extent of less than one chance in 36, while the contrast between the two categories would only occur by chance about once in twenty such experiments.

These facts alone were sufficient to make it fairly clear that some non-chance factor was at work, but they were further supported by the very well-marked tendency for the degree of success to deteriorate as from the earlier sittings to the later. This gave odds better than 50 to 1 for the two percipients who were involved taken together and better than 100 to 1 for Dr Troland himself alone. Thus, whichever way we took the data, there was at worst a very honest 50 to 1 chance against their being a fortuitous product.

We had then in this case an investigator, who was evidently heavily biassed against finding anything suggestive of non-normal effects, taking every precaution that ingenuity could devise against the operation of sensory cues, yet bringing off, so to say, a fifty to one shot as a result of so trifling a sample as six hundred trials.

Mr Carington then referred to the work of Dr Estabrooks carried out at Harvard in 1925-26, which appeared to have been of good quality and had certainly provided some extremely interesting results.

Dr Estabrooks worked with college students guessing ordinary playing cards and, for the purposes of this discussion, his experiments might be divided into two groups.

In the first which was made up of 83 sets of 20 guesses each, agents and percipients were in the two halves of a double room separated by double closed doors. Dr Estabrooks said that the inner room, which the percipient occupied, was “relatively sound-proof”, but added that “noises such as the scraping of a chair, or loud talking, can . . . be distinctly heard between the two rooms”

and he "does not wish in any way to stress the point of these rooms being insulated from each other as regards sound". Still, it did not seem very likely that, in such an experiment, either Dr Estabrooks or the other agents who from time to time assisted him would enunciate the names of the cards sufficiently loudly to be heard through the doors. An electrical signalling device was used to instruct the percipient when to record a guess, and Dr Estabrooks seemed to have been keenly alive to the necessity of making sure that these signals could not form the basis of an unconscious code from which the percipient could deduce the nature of the card.

The results of this group of experiments were overwhelmingly positive. In 1,660 trials, 938 guesses were correct as to colour against an expectation of 830—a result which would occur by chance only about once in every ten million such experiments. The degree of success in guessing the suit—which, of course, meant the colour also—was not quite so spectacular, but still a good deal better than was needed to give odds of 100 to 1 against chance. The first ten cards always gave better results than the second ten, which to some extent militated against the hypothesis of normal leakage.

Mr Carington said he would pass on to the fourth series which produced very much more interesting figures. This series consisted of 32 runs of 20 guesses each, and the important point was that, in this case, agents and percipients were in rooms about 60 feet apart, with four closed doors between them. He thought we might safely take it that sensory cues were effectively excluded under these conditions.

The results were described as "wholly negative", but this was misleading. Some of the scores were significantly below chance; and this was a convenient point to discuss what the appearance of below-chance scores involved. In time past it had commonly but erroneously been supposed that such scores are merely "negative", in the sense that they indicated no more than a failure to cognize the card or other object by non-normal means, or at most that they indicated an "inhibition" of the cognitive ability concerned. This was not the case. The appearance of a significant below-chance score indicated the operation of some non-chance factor just as emphatically as did an equal above-chance score; the only question was that of the nature of the factor so indicated.

The explanation, which applied to *any* mode of cognition, normal or non-normal, was straightforward enough once it was pointed out. It was simply this: that if, for whatever reason, first thoughts are right, then second thoughts *must* be wrong. If, by whatever means, he (Mr Carington) correctly obtained the impression that the card

he was required to guess was, say, the King of Hearts, and then hesitated, changed his mind, and wrote down something else, his final guess must inevitably be wrong. Thus, a significant below-chance score might result from the combination of correct impressions with lack of confidence. The source of the impressions was not relevant to the issue, though they must obviously be of a sufficiently faint or vague character to admit of doubt. It followed that the appearance of a significant below-chance score, as in that case, did not enable us to exclude sensory cues imperfectly picked up; but it did virtually enable us to exclude fraud. We were left with the alternative of supposing that, despite a distance of 60 feet and four closed doors, sensory cues were yet operative to a significant extent.

The possibility of biased guessing on the part of the percipients corresponding to biased selection of the cards seemed to have been effectively excluded by Dr Estabrooks having scored each guess, as a check, against the card drawn five places later; and he also seemed to have examined carefully the general composition of the selected cards and the manner in which the different colours and suits followed one another.

Mr Carington said he would be sorry to say that this case proved anything more than that some sort of non-chance factor was operative; at the same time, it did seem quite unusually difficult to attribute the results to any of the ordinary causes, so that it appeared to offer correspondingly strong *prima facie* evidence in favour of whatever it was that we referred to when we spoke of E.S.P.

He then proceeded to discuss a case, which he said was unique in the annals of Psychological Research; the experiments on "willing" carried out at Groningen in the summer of 1919 by the late Professor Heymans, Dr (now Professor) Brugmans, and Dr Wynberg. So far as he was aware, there was no adequate account of these experiments available in English; his own account was based on earlier accounts in Dutch, German and French, supplemented by a special pilgrimage to Groningen in November 1937.

Only one percipient, a student of the University of Groningen named van Dam, was tested. This gentleman had shown a remarkable ability for reproducing in private the public performances of the well-known professional Rubini, and the experiments were devised with the object of enabling this ability to be studied in a quantitative manner under substantially test conditions.

The subject was always blindfolded, was seated in a kind of three-sided box, open only at the rear, and in addition was screened by

curtains from any considerable vision of the room in which he sat. Actually, these precautions were not relevant to the essential issues involved, but were mentioned for the sake of completeness.

In front of him was a rectangular board, measuring about 16 in. by 12 in., divided into 48 squares of about 2 in. side, arranged in six rows and eight columns. The columns were lettered from *A* to *H*, and the rows numbered from 1 to 6. The task of the percipient was not to *guess* one of these numbers in the ordinary sense, but to indicate by pointing which of them had been selected by the experimenter. The process of selection was by drawing one each of eight lettered and six numbered cards provided for the purpose, which were shuffled before each trial.

It was obvious that the *a priori* chance of success was 1 in 48; that was to say, if nothing but chance were at work, we should expect an average of one success in about 48 trials. Actually, there were 60 successes in the rather small number of 187 trials—a result which led to odds of the hyper-astronomical order against the operation of chance alone.

About half the trials were conducted with the experimenters in the same room as the subject, and the remainder with them in the room above, from which they observed through a doubly glazed opening cut in the floor. In the latter case it was a matter of no importance whether the subject could see the board or not, for seeing it would not tell him what letter and number had been drawn; the trials in two rooms were slightly more successful than those in one and, by themselves, showed results of fantastic significance.

It was well to consider with some particularity what took place in the course of these two-room trials. The subject was seated in the lower room with the squared board in front of him. In the upper room were the experimenters, of whom at least two were always present. One of these—the “leader”, as he was termed—drew a lettered card and a numbered card—say *G* and 4—and, looking through the doubly glazed hole, “willed” the subject to move his hand to the selected square, *G*4, in row 4 and column *G*. The signal for the subject to start his search was given by striking on the floor with a hammer, for the double glazing of the hole precluded verbal instruction; and when the subject felt that he was “on the spot” he signalled by tapping twice with his middle finger on the chosen area.

It was certain, humanly speaking, that the subject had no means of knowing in any normal fashion which cards had been drawn—that is to say, which square had been chosen. Certainly he could not see them, even if the blindfolding, the box and the curtains were

ineffective; it was quite incredible that subconscious whispering by the "leader"—which must have been so faint as to escape the notice of the other experimenters—should be audible to the subject through a doubly glazed hole, sound-proof enough to prevent verbal communication of any ordinary kind.

As against this, two glaringly obvious sources of error presented themselves to anyone familiar with this type of work. In the first place, the assumption that the true chance of success was 1 in 48 is extremely dangerous, for it depended on the prior assumptions that either the subject's movements or the drawing of the cards, or both, were truly random; and both these were contrary to experience. The subject was clearly more likely either naturally to favour, or perhaps conscientiously to avoid, the area of the board within easiest range of his hand; while implicit reliance on theoretical expectation was unlikely to be justified in practice, as regards shuffled cards in such small numbers.

In the second place there was the possibility of the experimenter unwittingly giving a "STOP!" signal, when the subject's finger reached the right place. Even with experimenters in a different room, changes of position, or shifting of weight on a sufficiently creaky floor, would be all that would be necessary for the required effect.

It was with these two points chiefly in mind that he had visited Groningen last November; he fully expected to find either that the true expectation of success, owing to preferential movements of the subject and drawing of the cards, had been far in excess of the theoretical, or else that the experiments had been conducted in lightly constructed buildings favouring the transmission of unwitting "Stop" signals of the type suggested.

Through the great courtesy of Professor Brugmans, he was permitted not only to view the scene of the experiments, but also to work through all the original note-books and thus to compute the true expectation of success from the actual data. To summarise the outcome of his investigation in a few words, he found that the true expectation of success was negligibly different from the theoretical, while the floor dividing the two rooms was of a most uncompromising solidity.

The upper room was on the ground floor, and the lower in a sort of half-basement, of one of the main University buildings. The separating floor was of manifestly stout construction—something like inch planks, laid on 9 or 10-inch joists spaced at about 14 inches, between two of which the observation hole had been cut, and with at least lath and plaster on the under side. At the time of the experi-

ment the planking was bare, but "a thick mat" was provided for the "leader" to stand on—a circumstance which suggests that the possibility of auditory cues being transmitted to the subject was not overlooked. He had carefully discussed the possibility of "Stop signals" with Prof. Brugmans who remained convinced that nothing of the kind could have occurred. Moreover, the internal evidence offered very strong evidence against the "Stop signal" hypothesis.

In about one-sixth of the trials, the subject was given a dose of alcohol before the session; under these conditions he scored no less than 22 successes in 29 trials. This gives prodigious odds against chance; but so, of course, does the experiment as a whole, and also the trials in which nothing was given. The interesting point was that the "alcoholic" trials were very significantly *more* successful than the ordinary—to the tune of about ten million to one against chance. In order to maintain the "Stop signal" hypothesis, therefore, we must suppose not only that unwitting signals were given, but that they were given more often, or more effectively, when alcoholic trials were in progress than when they were not; or else that the effect of alcohol was greatly to lower the subject's auditory threshold, not a usual effect of the drug.

Another 24 trials were conducted with the subject under the influence of bromide, and these, though significantly less successful than those with alcohol (about 30 to 1), were significantly more so than those in which nothing was given at all (about 78 to 1). Thus we are forced to suppose that the unwitting signals were graded to a significant extent as between ordinary occasions, bromide occasions and alcohol occasions. Mr Carington thought that the experiments, though not conclusive, afforded very strong *prima facie* evidence in favour of the operation of some non-normal cause.

The last piece of work to be discussed was that of Usher and Burt carried out in 1907 and published in the *Annales des Sciences Psychiques* for 1910. This work, though old, had features which made it of remarkable interest; on the whole it was, perhaps, the most convincing case he knew.

Its importance lay in the fact that agent and percipient were not merely in two different rooms, or even in two different buildings, but in two different towns; in one set of trials London and Bristol, in another London and Prague. This circumstance relieved us of the necessity of worrying about the possibility of "leakage" through normal sensory channels and allowed us to concentrate on other factors in the situation. The investigators were chiefly interested in the transmission of diagrams, but they did a certain number of

trials with playing cards of which full results for thirty trials, on six days, between London and Bristol, were given. Among these thirty trials there was only one complete success; or two if an alternative guess on the seventh trial was admitted.

Two successes in thirty trials was not exciting, but a very different state of affairs was revealed when we took the partial successes into account by applying Prof. Fisher's method of scoring. This was first done, as regards the first 25 guesses, by Mr Soal in the preamble to his well-known report on Experiments in Supernormal Perception, in *Proc. XL*. He gave odds of about 33 to 1 against chance for these, and dismissed the result as "suggestive, but of course, not conclusive"; but this was evidently partly due to a *lapsus calami*, for his own figures indicated a better than 50 to 1 probability. Moreover, the last 5 guesses were above-average successful; so Mr Carington thought it worth while to re-open the question with a fresh analysis. In doing this he had credited each double guess with the mean score of its two components, and had omitted altogether one attempt in which "no guess" was recorded. He obtained a mean value of 17.29 points per guess, against 11.18 expected, and the probability of this occurring by chance alone was only 1 in 459. Moreover, there was a very marked tendency for the degree of success to fall off with time; the probability of this being due to chance was no more than 1 in 544. Finally, there was a perceptible, but not intrinsically significant, upward twist, so to say, of the scores at the end; this might occur so often as once in eight such experiments as a result of chance alone.

Combining these figures, he found that the overall chance of the figures being fortuitous was less than 1 in 11,000.

The experimenters themselves were principally interested in the transmission of diagrams, and in their paper they reproduced 47 pairs of drawings—one by the agent, and one by the percipient purporting to correspond therewith, in each case. All these were long-distance trials—between London and Bristol, and between London and Prague. The question was whether there is more correspondence between them than chance alone was likely to give; whether the percipients' reproductions were, on the whole, significantly more like the diagrams they were intended to resemble than they were like those they were *not* intended to resemble.

This question was not very easy to answer, but he had devised a plan which seemed to him satisfactory, and Mr Herbert had recently been putting it into practice. The procedure was as follows.

Both series of drawings—that is to say, the series of originals and the series of would-be reproductions—were given randomised

code numbers. Then pairs of pairs were again drawn at random, so as to obtain sets of four drawings each consisting of two originals and the two corresponding attempts at reproduction. These were submitted to a judge, who was asked to indicate which reproduction he thought belonged to which original. He knew, of course, which were the originals and which the reproductions, but not which of the latter was intended for which of the former. Thus, if there were no intrinsic similarity to guide him, he would be as likely to match them wrongly as rightly; so that we should expect, on the average, to find that half the sets of four were correctly paired off and the other half incorrectly. So far, 11 judges had tried their skill, with the result that 9 correctly matched more than 50 per cent. of the sets, and 2 less; the total judgments showed 144 correct and 105 incorrect. Thus there was a distinct tendency for drawings to be correctly allocated more often than considerations of chance would indicate; the probabilities are about 1 in 37 if we reckon by judges and better than 1 in 50 if we reckon by total points.

The method seemed a promising way of dealing with otherwise inassessable material, and the outcome in this case served, so far as it went, to support the view that some kind of non-normal cognition was operative.

But the card results were quite capable of standing alone; odds of 11,000 to 1 would not be upset even by the complete failure of a different type of experiment. There was no doubt of the results being positive; there could be no question of sensory cues; it would be ridiculous to attribute the figures obtained to chance; and he did not see how even the most intransigent critic could suggest that the experimenters carefully faked their results in such a way that the effects could only be revealed by a technique which was not invented till some seventeen years later.

It would be prudent to sum up on a note of mingled warning and encouragement. He had tried to show that a careful study of certain published experiments indicated without any doubt at all that causes other than chance were operative. That was *not* the same as to conclude that they were due to some paranormal faculty of transcendental significance. To cite a classical example, the late Prof. Karl Pearson concluded from a study of certain figures published in the journal *Monaco* that "roulette as played at Monte Carlo is not a game of chance". This was a complete *non sequitur*, not because his methods were faulty or his calculations inaccurate, but because he permitted himself the somewhat naive assumption that the published figures correctly represented the sequence of events at the table.

In the same way, when evidently non-chance results in guessing cards or the like were presented to us, the proper initial inference was rather that the percipient was after all, able to obtain information by normal means, than that he was capable of seeing through the back of a card. It was only when the possibility of obtaining information normally had been definitely excluded, or when the results were of a nature unlikely to be produced even if there were leakage of this kind, that we are entitled even to suggest "paranormal" explanations.

It was for these reasons that he had eschewed all spectacular and patently unreliable work, ancient and modern alike, and had dealt almost exclusively with stones that the builders had rejected as not conforming to their preconceived design. The result, it seemed to him, was a body of evidence which, if not completely coercive, at least established an incontrovertible case for further and more meticulous investigation.

REVIEW

Ghosts and Apparitions. By W. H. SALTER. Bell ("Psychical Experiences" Series). 3s. 6d.

"Ghost", as Mr Salter observes in his Introduction, is not "a term of art in psychical research". The meaning of the word has no proper boundaries. Dr Godwin Baynes confines it with some success to productions, possibly veridical, of the collective unconscious. In the public mind, which this series should do something to enlighten, the ghost is something to "believe in" or not—in the latter case, something to disbelieve in without prejudice to a Christmas appetite for ghost stories. This is, after all, a foundation upon which to base an attitude of critical interest.

Ghosts and apparitions, as a popular grouping of phenomena that attract wide interest and a higher standard of dramatic narration than of fidelity to observed fact, furnish a special opportunity to the promoter of sound discrimination in psychical matters, and Mr Salter's collection of cases has risen to the occasion with threefold effect. The cases reflect, of course, the standards of authenticity and attestation which the Society has always maintained; they form a particularly interesting selection; and they appear to cover every important area in an irregular and heterogeneous field. This last point has especial significance, for the best corrective of naive ideas about the natural or supernatural origin of apparitions and hauntings is not argument, which is easily forgotten, but the realisa-

tion that no simple formula will cover the great variety of cases that are extant. This book should stimulate a more general consciousness that psychical research, even in the domain of "spooks" which many still imagine to be its only interest, is concerned like other sciences with the subjection of actual experience to the control of orderly thinking.

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE
CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only". The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

INDEX TO VOL. XXX

1938-1939

For the sake of brevity such qualifications as "supposed", "alleged", etc., are omitted from this index. It must, however, be understood that this omission is made solely for brevity, and does not imply any assertion that the subject-matter of any entry is in fact real or genuine.

- Appeal, S.P.R., for financial support, 21, 25-7, 165
- Association, Word-, Tests, 31
- Automatic Writing, Two Series of Experiments in, 177-9
- Automatism, motor (Case), 180-2; mental (Case, and discussion), 264-74
- Barrett, Lady, *Personality Survives Death*, reviewed, 145-7
- Baynes, Dr H. Godwin, "The Ghost as a Psychic Phenomenon", 66-79
- Besterman, Theodore, 155, 200-1
- Bozzano, Ernesto, *Discarnate Influence in Human Life*, reviewed, 277-8
- Broad, Professor C. D., Sitting with Miss Frances Campbell, 2-3; re-election as President, 20; "An Ostensibly Pre-cognitive Dream Unfulfilled", 82-3, 123-4
- Brown, Dr William, *Mind, Medicine and Metaphysics*, reviewed, 90-1
- Burt, Professor, 296, 302
- Campbell, Miss Frances, Report on a Series of Sittings with, 2-16, 28; sitting with ("Instances of Apparent Clairvoyance"), 61
- Carington, W. Whately, 30-1, 36, 142-3, 167-9, 187-8; "Some Early Experiments Providing Apparently Positive Evidence for Extra-Sensory Perception" 295
- Carrington, Hercward, *The Psychic World*, reviewed, 228
- Cases: "A New Communicator Associated with 'Dora'", 111-22; "Apparent Extra-Sensory Perception in the Form of Extra-Ocular Vision", 137-40; Automatism connected with the finding of a lost ruby, 180-2; "A Dream Suggesting Planned Evidence of Survival", 182-6; "A Veridical Recurrent Dream", 197; "A Dream Suggesting Precognition", 198-9; "A Phantasm Seen before the Death of a Family Friend", 235-6; "A Study in Evidence", 243-56; "Communications Referred to the Threat of European War", 262-4; "An Instance of Mental Automatism and Apparent Telepathy", 264-74; "A Forecast by Leonard Communicators on the European Crisis", 283-4; "A Dream Suggesting Telepathy" ("adder case") 284-7
- Chance results at Sittings, Tests to determine, 99-101
- Chairvoyance, Apparent, Instances of, 58-61; pure, 103
- Coleman, Dr Warren, 137-40
- Coover, Professor, 295-6
- Cuddon, Eric, *Hypnosis: its Meaning and Practice*, reviewed, 238-9
- d'Arányi, Miss, 133-6
- Davids, Mrs Rhys, *What is your Will?* reviewed, 41-2

- "Davidson", Dr, Sitting with Miss Frances Campbell, 11-13
- Dewar, Lady, Forecast by her communicators on the European Crisis, 283-4
- Dingwall, Dr E. J., 29; review by, 62-4; 140-1; 188-9
- Donations to the Society, 20
- Dowsing, 79
- Dream, An Ostensibly Precognitive, Unfulfilled, 82-3, 123-4; A Precognitive or Clairvoyant? 143-5; Suggesting Planned Evidence of Survival, 182-6; A Veridical Recurrent, 197-9; Suggesting Precognition, 198-9; Coincident with another person's day-dream, 273-4; Suggesting Telepathy, 284-7
- Driberg, Dr J. H., 262
- Driesch, Professor Hans, review by, 155-6
- Ellis, Edith, *Open the Door!* and *Incarnation*, reviewed, 40-1
- Endowment Fund, 20-1
- Estabrooks, Dr, 297-8
- European Crisis, Predictions on the, 262-4, 283-4
- Evans, J. T., 258
- Evian, Adalbert, *The Mediumship of Maria Silbert*, reviewed, 62-4
- Extra-Sensory Perception: A Case of Apparent, 137-40; In the United States, 140-1; Experiment in, 188-9, 199-202, 215-20, 257-9, 274-6; Some Early Experiments Providing Apparently Positive Evidence for, 295
- Fachiri, Mrs Adila, 133-6, 262-4
- Fisk, G. W., and the Fisk Effect, 219-27
- Franke, Dr L. J., 279, 292
- Freud, Professor Sigmund, elected Hon. Member, 282
- Fryer, the Rev. A. T., obituary, 126
- Garrett, Mrs Eileen, An Experiment with, 99; "Experiments with Mrs Eileen Garrett", by Mrs Goldney and Mr S. G. Soal, 176
- Geddes, Sir Auekland, *A Voice from the Grandstand*, reviewed, 103
- Ghost, The, as a Psychic Phenomenon, 66-79; Ghost Photograph, Raynham Hall, 37
- Gibbes, E. B., *The Controls of Geraldine Cummins*, reviewed, 41
- Gower, Sir Robert, co-opted a Member of Council, 175
- Gregory, C. C. L., on research and theory, 95-6, 98
- Groningen experiments in "willing", 299-303
- Herbert, C. V. C., Report on Sittings with Miss Frances Campbell, 2, 29; on "Some Recent Investigations", 52, 86-7; "Instances of Apparent Clairvoyance", 58-61; "An Experiment with Mrs Garrett", 99-101; Individual Tests of Paranormal Faculty, 210-5; a Note on types of Zener cards, 215-8; on Prof. Rhine's reply to this Note, 258-9
- Hill, J. Arthur, review by, 237
- Home, D. D., 42-5
- Hope, Lord Charles, elected Member of Council, 20; Gift of apparatus, 21
- Horizons of Immortality*, 132-6, 147, 152-3
- Income Tax, the Society's exemption from, 110, 165
- International Institute for Psychical Research, *Bulletin IV*, reviewed, 192
- Irving, The Rev. W. S., episodes from his Leonard Sittings, 111-22, 243-56
- Jaqueline, Miss, Sitting with ("Instances of Apparent Clairvoyance"), 58-60
- Johnson, Miss G. M. (automatist), 101, 103, 219-20, 224, 225, 226, 275-6, 288, 289
- Jones, Sir Lawrence J., 29-30, 38
- Jones, Rufus M., *The Testimony of the Soul*, reviewed, 91-2
- Johnston, Sir Reginald Fleming, death of, 205
- Jung, Dr C. G., 69, 70, 75
- Kennedy, Miss H. E., Notes on Periodicals, 46-7, 80, 108, 206-8, 278-9, 291

- Lambert, G. W., 152-3
 Lectures, Autumn 1938, arranged, 279-80
 Leonard Sittings, episodes from, 111-22, 126-32, 243-56, 283-4
 Library, S.P.R., books borrowed in 1936, p. 21; in 1937, p. 166
 Lyttelton, the Hon. Mrs Alfred, G.B.E., Sitting with Miss Frances Campbell, 3; *Some Cases of Prediction*, reviewed, 190; 198
- Maby, J. Cecil, 30-1; 37; 39; "A Pre-cognitive or Clairvoyant Dream?" 143-5; 201-2; "An Instance of Mental Automatism and Apparent Telepathy", 264-74
 McDougal, Professor, death of, and valedictory message to the Council, 294
 "Milton", Miss, Sitting with Miss Frances Campbell, 7-11, 13-14
 Mitchell, Dr T. W., 282
 Myers, Mrs F. W. H., obituary, 50
- Newlove Case, 32
 Newton, Miss Isabel, retirement as Secretary of the Society, 161; election as Hon. Member, 195, 196
 Nicol, J. Fraser, 235
 Norwegian Society for Psychical Research, 20th Anniversary of, 208
- Originating Mind, The, in Evidential Trance Messages, 126-32
- Palmstierna, Baron Erik, on the sub-conscious mind, 132-6; *Horizons of Immortality*, reviewed, 147; paper on *Horizons of Immortality and the Subconscious Mind*, reviewed, 192; reply, 202-3; "Communications Referred to the Threat of European War", 262-4
 Paranormal Faculty, Individual Tests of, 210-5
 Payne, Miss Phoebe, *Man's Latent Powers*, reviewed, 205-6
 Perception, whether paranormal, or normal but latent (Case), 181-2
 Phantasm, A (Case), 235-6
 Pratt, J. G., 99-101, 106
- Precognition, and coincidences, 190; a dream suggesting, 198-9
 "Prediction, (?) A, Fulfilled", 29-30
 Predictions on the European Crisis, 262-4, 283-4
 Psycho-galvanic reflex, 30-1
- Quantitative, The, Study of Trance Personalities, 30-1, 142-3, 167-9, 187-8
- Random Distribution, 55-6, 83-6, 123; with the mechanical selector, 101-3, 123
 Rayleigh, Lord, elected President, 51; on the non-expression of opinion by the Society as such, 98; re-elected President, 175
 Reeves, E. A., *Recent Psychic Experiences*, reviewed, 92
 Research, Current, Notes on, 20, 37, 86-7, 159-61
- Reviews. Books:
 Lady Barrett, *Personality Survives Death*, 145-7
 Ernesto Bozzano, *Discarnate Influence in Human Life*, 277-8
 Dr William Brown, *Mind, Medicine and Metaphysics*, 90-1
 Hereward Carrington, *The Psychic World*, 228
 Erie Cuddon, *Hypnosis: its Meaning and Practice*, 238-9
 Mrs Rhys Davids, *What is your Will?* 41-2
 Edith Ellis, *Open the Door! and Incarnation*, 40-1
 Adalbert Evian, *The Mediumship of Maria Silbert*, 62-4
 Sir Auekland Geddes, *A Voice from the Grandstand*, 103
 E. B. Gibbes, *The Controls of Geraldine Cummins*, 41
 Rufus M. Jones, *The Testimony of the Soul*, 91-2
 The Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., *Some Cases of Prediction*, 90
 Baron Erik Palmstierna, *Horizons of Immortality*, 147
 Phoebe Payne, *Man's Latent Powers*, 205-6
 E. A. Reeves, *Recent Psychic Experiences*, 92

Reviews. Books: (cont.)

- Zoë Richmond, *Evidence of Purpose*, 239-40
 W. H. Salter, *Ghosts and Apparitions*, 305-6
 H. F. Saltmarsh, *Evidence of Personal Survival from Cross-Correspondences*, 227-8
 R. R. Schmidt, *The Dawn of the Human Mind*, 39-40
 J. R. Sturge-Whiting, *The Mystery of Versailles*, 260
 John F. Thomas, Ph.D., *Beyond Normal Cognition*, 148
 Sir J. J. Thomson, *Recollections and Reflections*, 31-2
 Dr Alfred Frh. v. Winterstein, *Telepathie und Hellsehen*, 155-6
 Horace Wyndham, *Mr Sludge, the Medium*, 42-4
- Reviews. Periodicals:
- Journal of the British Society of Dowsers*, vol. ii, 79
Journal of Parapsychology, The, vol. i, No. 1, 106-7, Nos. 2 and 3, 169-72
Psykisk Tidsskrift, 208
Revue Métapsychique, 46, 80, 206-7, 279, 291
Tijdschrift voor Parapsychologie, 278-9, 291, 292
Zeitschrift für Metapsychische Forschung, 46-7, 108
- Research, Principal lines of, 20; reports and notes on, 37, 86-7, 159, 210-15; Study groups, 37, 159-60
- Rhine, Professor J. B., Mr Soal's repetition of work by, 55-8; on experiment in E.S.P., 257-8
- Richmond, Mrs Kenneth, Sitting with Miss Frances Campbell, 4; *Evidence of Purpose*, reviewed, 239-40
- Richmond, Kenneth, Sitting with Miss Frances Campbell, 3-4, 28; elected Hon. Associate, 20; report on two Irving-Leonard Sitzings, 111-22; appointed Editor of the *Journal*, 158; "A Study in Evidence", 243-56
- Salter, Mrs W. H., Sitting with Miss Frances Campbell, 4-5
- Salter, W. H., "Statistical and Other Technicalities in Psychical Research", 34-6; *Ghosts and Apparitions*, reviewed, 305-6
- Saltmarsh, H. F., on statistical methods, 142-3, 153-4; on the quantitative study of trance personalities, 187-8; assistance to House and Finance Committee, 196; *Evidence of Personal Survival from Cross-Correspondences*, reviewed, 227-8
- Sambor, S. F., Count Perovsky-Petrovo-Solovovo on experiments with, 87-90
- Schiller, Dr F. C. S., obituary, 204-5
- Schmidt, Dr R. R., *The Dawn of the Human Mind*, reviewed, 39
- Schumann Concerto, messages regarding the, 132-6
- Silbert, Maria, mediumship of, 62-4
- Soal, S. G., "A Repetition of J. B. Rhine's work in E.S.P.", 34, 55-8; on Tests for Random Distribution, 83-6; tests of Mechanical Selector criticised, 101-3; reply, 123; *Preliminary Studies of a Vaudeville Telepathist*, reviewed, 191; on Mr Tyrrell's experiments (correspondence), 274-6, 288-90; 303
- Society for Psychical Research:
- Accounts, 1936, 23-4; 1937, 162-4
- Committees, membership of, 51
- Income Tax exemption, 110, 165
- Lectures, Autumn, 279-80; Myers Memorial, 152, 166
- Meetings, Annual General, 52-5, 195-6
- Council, 18-9, 51-2, 82, 95, 150-1, 158, 174-6, 194, 210, 230, 242, 282, 293
- General, 152
- Private, 34, 52, 82, 95, 151, 158, 176, 194, 210, 230, 243, 262, 282, 294
- Private, list of, during 1936, 25; during 1937, 166-7
- Membership, 1936, p. 21; 1937, p. 166
- Publications, 21
- Report, Annual, for 1936, 19-25; for 1937, 159-67

- Solovovo, Count Perovsky-Petrovo-, review by, 43-5; "My Experiments with S. F. Sambor", 87-90; "Two Series of Experiments in Automatic Writing", 177-9; "Witchcraft in the Belgian Congo" 230-5
- Spinney, G. H., appointed Hon. Librarian, 50
- Spontaneous Cases, Scarcity of, 29
- Spontaneous phenomena, investigation of, 20, 37, 87, 159
- Statistical Methods of Investigation of Trance Personalities, 142-3 (*see also under* "Quantitative Study of Trance Personalities").
- Statistical Technicalities in Psychical Research, 34-6
- Strutt, Admiral the Hon. A. C., Sitting with Miss Frances Campbell, 5; elected Member of Council, 20
- Study Groups, 37, 159-60
- Sturge-Whiting, J. R., *The Mystery of Versailles*, reviewed, 260
- Subconscious Mind, Baron Palmstierna on the, 132-6, 192, 202-3
- Telepathy, Cases suggesting, 264-74, 284-7; as "willing", Groningen experiments in, 299, 302; distant, Usher-Burt experiments in, 302-3
- Telling, Dr W. H. Maxwell, obituary, 237
- Tenhaeff, Dr W. H. C., elected Hon. Associate, 20; 207, 279
- Thomas, the Rev. C. Drayton, *An Amazing Experiment* (Newlove Case), 32; "The Originating Mind in Evidential Trance Messages", 126-32; review by, 145-7; 283-4
- Thomas, John F., Ph.D., *Beyond Normal Cognition*, reviewed, 148
- Thomson, Sir J. J., *Recollections and Reflections*, reviewed, 31-2
- Thouless, Professor R. H., 99, 142, 167-9
- Trance, and brain function, 292
- Trance Personalities, the Quantitative Study of, 30-1, 167-9, 187-8
- Troland, Dr, 295, 296-7
- Tyrrell, G. N. M., on research and theory, 95-8; on S. G. Soal's tests of Mechanical Selector, 101-3; on experiment in E.S.P., 199-200, 274-6, 289-90; on the Fisk, Effect 223-6; 284-7
- University of London Council for Psychical Investigation, *Bulletin III*, reviewed, 191
- Usher-Burt experiments in distant telepathy, 302-3
- Walker, Miss Nea, Sitting with Miss Frances Campbell, 6-7; 148; resignation of editorship of the *Journal*, 161 and 165
- Warren, Miss V., appointment as Research Secretary, 195; obituary, 292
- Watkins, Miss K. E., resigns appointment as Hon. Librarian, 50
- Winterstein, Dr Alfred Frh. v., *Telepathie und Hellsehen*, reviewed, 155-6
- Witchcraft in the Belgian Congo, 230-5
- Word-Association Tests, 31
- Wyndham, Horace, *Mr Sludge, the Medium*, reviewed, 42-4
- Zorab, G., 292